

Bennington County. No. II.

October, 1861.

# VERMONT Quarterly Gazetteer

A HISTORICAL MAGAZINE,

EMBRACING A DIGEST OF THE HISTORY OF EACH TOWN,

Civil, Educational, Religious, Geological and Literary.



"She stands fair Freedom's chosen Home,  
Our own beloved Green Mountain State."

"Where breathes no caged lord or caged slave;  
Where thoughts, and hands, and tongues are free."

EDITED BY

ABBY MARIA HEMENWAY,

COMPILER OF "THE POETS AND POETRY OF VERMONT."

Terms: One Dollar per Year. Clubs solicited.

LUDLOW, VT.

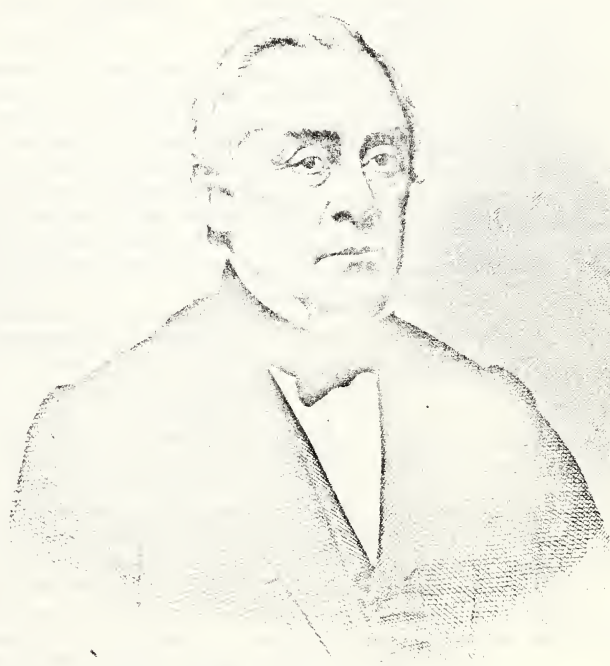
PUBLISHED BY MISS A. M. HEMENWAY,

AND SOLD BY AGENTS THROUGHOUT THE STATE.

Press of O. O. Rand & Avery, Boston.







Engr'd by A. H. Ritchie

*Willard Hall*





# VERMONT HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

## BENNINGTON COUNTY.

### INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER.

BY HON. HILAND HALL.

THE County of Bennington comprises seventeen townships, and is divided into two shires, each shire constituting a Probate District. The towns in the North or Manchester Shire are Arlington, Dorset, Landgrove, Manchester, Peru, Rupert, Sandgate, Sunderland and Winhall—those in the South Shire are Bennington, Glastenbury, Pownal, Readsborough, Searsburgh, Shaftsbury, Stamford and Woodford.

When the government of New York first claimed to exercise jurisdiction over the territory of Vermont, the lands in the present County of Bennington were claimed as part of the County of Albany. In 1772 that County was divided by Act of the New York Assembly and the County of Charlotte constituted, which embraced nearly the whole of the present North Shire, being bounded southerly by the South line of the New York grant of Princetown, extended easterly across the mountain and North to Canada. The County Seat of Charlotte County was established at Skenesborough, now Whitehall.

Under the government of Vermont, which went into operation in March 1778 the State was divided into two Counties by the ridge of the Green Mountains, the Western part constituting the County of Bennington, and the County was divided into two Shires, the Southern embracing the whole of the present County being denominated the Bennington Shire.

By act of Assembly passed Feb. 13, 1781 the County of Rutland was formed out of that of Bennington the South line of the new County being identical with its present Southern boundary. At the same session an act was passed declaring the towns of Bennington and Manchester to be "half-shires for holding courts in the County of Bennington, provided the town of Bennington complete a year by the first day of June next and a Court House by the first of October next," the

courts to be held alternately in the two shires and each constituting a separate Probate District. Court Houses and Jails were subsequently built in each of the Shire towns, and the legislative arrangement then made has continued to the present time. The County Court sits at Bennington on the first Tuesday in December and at Manchester on the First Tuesday of June in each year. The Supreme Court sits at Bennington every *even* year and at Manchester every *odd* year at each on the Second Tuesday after the Fourth Tuesday in January.

### ARLINGTON.

BY REV. F. A. WADLEIGH.

ARLINGTON, lying not far from the middle of Bennington County, is so rough and uneven that but a small portion of the town is fitted for arable purposes. A narrow strip of fertile land lies on the banks of the Battenkill,\* which passes through the town by a south-westerly and westerly course. There is a somewhat wider strip on the east, between the Green Mountains and what may be called the Equinox range.

The Red Mountain, and the West Mountain, occupy by far the greater part of the town. These present a rugged barrier, almost impassable except by a gap, through which the river passes, apparently made by the rupture of the rocky strata, caused by the primitive upheaval of the mountains. The passage made the mountains slope more gently, and the valley widens until, near the line of the State of New York, it gets beyond the mountain system altogether.

The broken fragments of slate and limestone, which lie on all sides of these two mountains, have given origin to many *sink-holes* or natural wells; the greater part of which have now become choked, but several remain open.

\*Battenkill is said to be a Dutch word signifying *fertilizing stream*.





Thus, two thirds of the distance from the river to the top of the Red Mountain, a natural well is now found which has been explored by a lead and line, for the distance of 170 or 180 feet, without finding a bottom. There is another, not as well known, at a much higher elevation on the West Mountain, opposite. The cave, mentioned by Thompson, in the N. E. corner of the town, is of a similar character; its entrance being at its side, near the bottom. It has been explored with torches, by climbing to the height of 75 or 80 feet without finding its top, and found to be a narrow well.

There is also a *tide spring*, the ebb and flow of which are distinctly marked; and several *blowing springs*, one, of which it is said, will extinguish a candle at a considerable distance.

The disintegrated slate and subjacent limestone, mingling with the drift and loam at the base of the mountains, have formed a rich soil, originally covered with maples, beech, butternut, and elm. The mountain sides are covered with chestnut, hickory, black and white birch, and several species of oak. A sandy tract at their base on the east, was formerly covered with white pine.

The limestone of this town, is for the most part, too silicious to be in demand.—There are however, several valuable marble quarries.

In the Fauna and Flora of so small a district, very little may be expected that is peculiar. Deer were plenty forty or fifty years ago, and in their track, wolves invariably followed. The remains of beaver dams, prove that their curious builders once belonged to this part of the State. Bears are even now troublesome. The rattlesnake has always found a congenial home among the rocks of the Red Mountain.

The Tulip Tree belongs, perhaps to this town. A fine specimen, more than 60 feet in height, on the farm of Zadock Hard, was blown down in the Spring of 1860. The cotton wood, after a long absence, is re-appearing on the line of the Railroad.

The town of Arlington was chartered in the usual form by Gov. Wentworth, July 28, 1761, of the Grantees, very few ever resided in the town. Their rights were for the most part in the hands of some half a dozen persons who sold to settlers and speculators for the benefit of those concerned.

A request having been made to Samuel Robinson, Esq., one of his majesty's justices of the peace for the province of New Hampshire by the owners of more than one sixteenth part of the rights and shares of land in the township of Arlington, a proprietors meeting was called by him, Sept. 10, 1762, to be holden

in Pownal, at the house of Isaac Vernernum, Oct. 22, 1762. At the meeting held on that and the following days, John Searl was appointed Moderator, and Isaac Searl, John Searl, William Searl, Stephen Davis, and Simon Barton; a committee "to lay out the township of Arlington, and part thereof into lots, that is, two lots to each Proprietor's right, one of one acre, and one of one hundred acres." Gideon Searl and Ebenezer Wallis were appointed "to attend the said committee to make camps, take care of horses and cook." Chose Isaac Searl proprietor's collector and treasurer, "Voted to raise four dollars on each Proprietors right to defray the charges of laying out the town and the first two divisions, on the first and second division, and to clear roads." Richard Stratton, Ebenezer Wallis and John Searl, chosen assessors.

At a meeting held Dec. 21, of the same year, at the same place, William Searl, Simon Burton and Stephen Davis, were appointed "to lay out and clear roads in the town."

At this meeting "the committee and surveyor, Samuel Robinson, Jr., who were employed in laying out the town and first and second division; made their report and returns to the meeting; which were accepted. Draft was made for the second division of 100 acres." \*

The next meeting of the Proprietors was held by adjournment in Arlington, June 1, 1763, at the house of William Searl, a log dwelling, situated a little to the north of the present beautiful mansion of Sylvester Deming, Esq. At this meeting "Voted to give a bounty to the first ten settlers that settle in this town in one year; that is six pounds to the first, five pounds ten shillings to the second, and decreasing ten shillings to each of the ten, which will be one pound ten shillings to the tenth settler."

The two subsequent adjourned meetings on the 19th of Oct., and the 2d of Nov., were devoted to the settling of the expense hitherto incurred. It was then provided that warnings for future meetings be put up by the Clerk: one in Arlington, one in Bennington, and one in West Hoosick.

Inasmuch as the settlement now for the first appears to have acquired an independent and permanent existence, let us pause and consider its general appearance.

A few hardy pioneers had overcome the obstacles presented by an unbroken wilderness. A rude road North and South, had been constructed, passable for an ox team. The town

\*There is no record of the first division of one acre to each Proprietor. There was a first division of 100 acres, a second of 50 acres, a third of 10 acres, and a fifth of 50 acres.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015



was covered with a dense forest. In a small clearing North of the present Arlington village, where perhaps the trees were not originally quite so thick, were a few log houses inhabited by the Searls' and their families. Dr. Simon Burton's house was on the road to Shaftsbury, near the present dwelling of Jonas Holden. Ebenezer Wallis lived on the place now occupied by Mrs. Bosworth and her daughters. A brother, or brothers, of Ebenezer Wallis lived near the North line of Shaftsbury. A family by the name of Peck, had a house a little north of the place formerly occupied by Nathaniel Canfield. Of the first company who came into the town, these appear to have been the only permanent settlers. The others were either discouraged by the prospect of hardship and privations, or they were merely land speculators, who after locating their claims, went elsewhere.

In the Spring of the next year 1764, the infant settlement was re-inforced by a number of families from Newtown, Ct., viz: Capt. Jehiel Hawley, and his brothers; Abel, Josiah and Gideon. Phineas Hurd, Isaac Bisco, Samuel Adams, Ebenezer Leonard, Zacheus Mallory, Thomas Peck, James Frume, and others. Remember Baker, from Roxbury, Ct., joined them, with the hope of making his trade, that of a millwright, mutually advantageous.\*

At a Proprietors meeting May, 16, 1764, (the first after the arrival of Capt. Hawley) we find the following record:

"1. Chose Capt. Jehiel Hawley, Moderator

"2. Voted that the Proprietors will give fifty acres of land to any man who will set up a Grist-Mill on a stream about East from Simon Burton's dwelling house and about one hundred rods distant, if said Mill be up and fit to grind by the first day of Nov. 1765. The Proprietors vote to let the fifty acres for encouragement, be the land lying east of Simon Burton's, No. 55, said land containing the said stream, and running to Sunderland line, and the remainder of the fifty acres to be laid on undivided land adjoining divided land, and further voted, to give the Mill-place and all the appurtenances and profit that may arise or thereto belonging."

This offer of the Proprietors was accepted by Remember Baker who built, after some delay, a Grist-Mill and Saw-Mill very near the place where the Grist-Mill at East Arlington now stands. At the same meeting it was "voted that Jehiel Hawley have the care of the public rights."

\*Baker's Mother was Tamar Warner, an Aunt of Col. Seth Warner. Remember Baker and Ethan Allen, were also first cousins. Josiah Hawley's wife was a sister of Col. Seth Warner.

From 1765 to 1780, the following persons mostly from Newtown and New Milford, Ct., moved into the town: Austin Seele, David Watkins, George Outman, Daniel Outman, Caleb Dayton, Josiah Dayton, Eliakim Stoddard, Zadok Hard, James Hard, David Crofut, Capt. John Gray, Lemuel Buck, David Buck, Daniel Burritt, Andrew Burritt, Israel Burritt, George Mitchell, Pitman Benedict, Nathan Canfield, Israel Canfield, and others.

The inhabitants of this town purchased their land in good faith, as under New Hampshire, with the intention of providing permanent homes for themselves and their families. They found themselves straitened in Connecticut. In the new state they would have room for the exercise of whatever agricultural skill they possessed, and for expansion.

There were indeed some who came into the town for the purpose of taking up land on speculation. Their names are found on the record of many of our towns, but inasmuch as their stay was short, and when they removed, they left no permanent impress behind them, it seems scarcely proper to encumber this sketch with any particular account of them. Some of these persons, indeed, were men of high moral and public worth, men who have acquired a distinction which the people of the State and of the country will not allow to be forgotten. An account of them and of their deeds will undoubtedly be found in the history of the towns which have a better right to share their high renown.

Desiring to make a permanent settlement for their families, we have seen that the first business of the settlers in the Spring of 1764, was to provide for the erection of a Grist and Saw Mill. Their crops were then got in. In the Summer the Proprietors got together and voted that the roads, which were scarcely passable for teams, should be cleared and made, the N. and S. road, 4 rods, and all others 3 rods wide. The next summer, the mills not having been built as was expected, to quiet dissatisfaction Capt. Hawley gave bond that a Grist Mill should be set up by a given time.

Certain proprietors named in the charter, residing in New Hampshire and Massachusetts, being dissatisfied with the taxes laid for the purpose of defraying the expenses of surveying the town and making public improvements, Capt. Samuel Adams went to Boston, for the purpose of explaining matters and satisfying the complainants. Not succeeding in his mission as well as was anticipated, Capt. Hawley was, in the Autumn of 1765, appointed "agent to go to Boston, and elsewhere if he think proper, on the Proprietors business." Capt. Hawley fulfilled his





mission satisfactorily, purchasing the right of the disaffected, when necessary.

The same disposition to remove every source of future trouble may be seen in the appointment Dec. 3d, 1767 of Capt. Hawley, "Proprietor's Agent to go to Stockbridge to treat with the Indians concerning our land."

Of the nature of this Indian claim we have no knowledge: tradition only relates that there were Indians residing near the N. W. corner of the town, who may have been connected with those at Stockbridge.

The settlers were actively engaged in securing the necessities of life; in laying out and improving the lands they had purchased. Some of them were sending for their wives and younger children, prudently left in Ct. for a season. Some were sending for their brothers and sisters, their friends and neighbors. Not a doubt appears to have passed over the minds of any of them as to the validity of their land title. When by a decision of the crown, July 20, 1764, the territory was adjudged to be under the jurisdiction of New York, the settlers were apparently content; supposing that the "great seal" of a royal Governor was a sufficient guaranty that their titles would not be disturbed. If their estates were secure, and they had been compelled to choose between the two jurisdictions, it is probable that nearly every one, who had material interests at stake, would have preferred to remain under New York. The more influential of the early inhabitants of Arlington were men who appreciated the advantages of living under law. They from the first disliked the attempt to govern a people by means of armed bands, authorized by "committees of safety." Baker, indeed, was their own townsman, and had the full confidence of the settlers, and the two Warners of Bennington were connected by marriage with the Hawleys of this town. These were Allen's captains and were regarded in no other light than as friends. Yet the powers entrusted to these men were so great, that prudent men might well doubt whereunto they would grow. While however they were employed in the removal of New York intruders, there were no complaints. When Remember Baker was arrested, at his house in East Arlington, on 23d March, 1772, by Justice Munroe, (who lived in what is now called West Shaftsbury,) several of the inhabitants of Arlington turned out and assisted in his rescue. The account taken from the Connecticut Courant by DePuy, written by Ethan Allen is so characteristic that it will bear a repetition in this place.

"This wicked, inhuman, most barbarous, infamous, cruel, villainous and thievish act was

perpetrated, committed and carried into execution by one John Munro, a reputed Justice of the Peace living near that place, with a number of ruffians, his neighbors—who, after a Lord's day congratulation in plotting this wicked and horrid design, surprised the said Baker in his said dwelling house, about the first appearance of morning light, on the said 23d day of March; and, after making an attempt to discharge their fire-arms through the said Baker's house, and finding their fire-arms missing fire, said Munro, with his attendants, did with axes forcibly break and enter the said Baker's house and with weapons of death, spread destruction round the room, cutting with sword and bruising with fire-arms and clubs men women and children, swearing by—\* he would have Baker dead or alive, and that he would burn the house, Baker, Wife and Children and all the effects, and to compass and bring this villainous scheme into execution did with his own wicked and rebellious hand convey fire from the hearth in the said house to a cupboard in the room, it being the most convenient place to answer his intentions, when all on a sudden, as quick as a flash, a Judas spirit, that of gain and plunder, overbalanced his wicked noddle. This being agreed on, he instantly thrust his sword at Mrs. Baker with an intention to have ended, at that instant, her life (as he has since confessed,) when her right arm, near her elbow joint, for that time, happily preserved her from the intended murder. Others in the meantime, his attendants, were mauling, beating and bruising his children. Mr. Baker having at that time posted himself in his Chamber for the better security of himself, family and effects, finding their malice, oaths and imprecations principally levelled at his person, thought most proper to leave his chamber, thinking thereby to draw the murderers after him and so give his family in their wounded circumstances a better opportunity to save themselves from impending ruin and utter destruction, accordingly burst a board from the gable end of the house and leaped out of the window he had by that means made, when part of the ruffians, by the said Justice's command, were ordered (after firing on said Baker, and saying three times successively — him he is dead,) to set on him a large spiteful, wilful, and very malicious dog, educated and brought up agreeable to their own foras and customs, who being like these other servants of the devil at that time all obedience, seized the said Baker, and being instantly joined by these his cruel partners bound and pinioned him so fast that he was unable to use or make even the least resistance in defence of himself, his unhappy wounded wife, or his poor helpless distressed children.

"And not being as yet satisfied with their own unlawful proceedings, and their thirst for blood not being quenched, the better to enhance and increase their horrid crime and procure a full charge of human blood, to quench their unnatural thirst, did convey the said Baker to the carriage in which he rode; where in his confined state, the said John did with his attendants, Tomahawk, cut and slash in spots, that their eyes might see a life languish out by degrees in drawing of blood, while they did with a — at almost every breath laugh him in the face, to express their satisfaction in his agonizing groans.

"In this awful and lamentable situation, almost on the verge of eternity, by means of the bruises, cuts and great effusion of blood, said Baker with a voice according to his strength, called for his clothes, as he was yet naked from his bed, who was denied them by the said Justice, which after several strokes with his naked sword over said Baker's naked face and eyes,

\*The oaths are omitted.





and breaking the same in three pieces and gave him this reflection, that ——— him, he would forth him as a ——— traitor; which aggravating threat gave them a new life to their beloved revenge. Thus they continued him in his naked journey, for the space of four miles and a half, with many cruel words, and hard blows stopping his breath with handkerchiefs till almost suffocated, lest he should apply to some person for relief.

"The said Justice and attendants had taken what of the effects belonged to the house, he and they thought worthy their present affrighted notice; although they would in probability have been more faithful in the prosecution of self and worldly gain, had they not have feared a surprise in so unchristian an act. They pursued their journey with severe words and cruel threats as though resolved to take a full swing and make an ample feast of human cruelty until pursued by three persons loyal and faithful subjects to the Crown of Great Britain, whose banner they mean evermore to live and die under and after inquiring for the preservation of the life of said Baker, were immediately fired on by several of Munro's party and robbed of what interest he had with him, to the value of forty dollars, as a fresh sip and recruit to their hellish demand. These distressing tidings being soon spread on the premises, incensed the innocent inhabitants, and for the preservation of Baker, his family and their own persons families and effects, some of them did pursue the said carriage about thirty miles, and when said John with his attendants, being savage like, conscience struck and condemned, run and hid themselves so private that it is not known by his or their acquaintances where they have been ever since; leaving the said Baker with very little remains of life, unable to fight for himself, who willingly in his capacity accepted of mercy which he had been so long a stranger to.

"The foregoing contains but a very short, though true account of the barbarous conduct of the said John towards the said Baker and family, and such conduct exercised by a pretended civil magistrate rather must be dishonorable a reproach, shame, disgrace &c., on the laws, restrictions, regulations, peace, manners, good order and economy, both of the Laws of God and Man. The above and much more can be attested with good authority as many worthy persons were eye witnesses of the said tragedy. The robbery has since been confessed by the said Justice and he has promised to make amends."

In the account communicated by this savage Justice Munro, to the Governor of New York the names of those who rescued Baker are as follows: (See Doc. Hist. N. Y. Vol. 4.)

Joseph Bradley, Lemuel Bradley, Jesse Sawyer, Isaac Vernernum, Abel Castle, Jr., Curtis Hawley,\* Eliza Sherman, Philo Hurlbut, Abijah Hard, Ebenezer Wallis, John Whiston, Austin Seela, Justice Sherwood, Caleb Henderson. To these, tradition adds several others.

From the following letter (Doc. Hist. N. Y. Vol. 4, p. 800.) it appears that the people of Arlington, jealous, perhaps of the growing influence of Bennington, had united with those who wished to have the County Court held at Skenesborough.

\* The names of those from Arlington are in Italics.

MANCHESTER, Oct. 21, 1772.

SIR: The different inhabitants from the Township under New Hampshire had a meeting here by their Proprietors, and have come to a resolution of sending me as their agent to society matters relative to the old Grants &c. By the general sense and wishes of the people I find them desirous that the County Court should be held at Skenesborough: it being beyond dispute the best situation for trade &c., some designing people of Bennington that attempt to lead have overawed many that would be glad to present a petition: but as this method of a letter may have the same weight with his Excellency Governor Tryon; I therefore as their agent sign this,

JERUEL HAWLEY.

To COL. PHILIP SKENE,

FOR HIS EXCELLENCY GOV. TRYON.

From a letter of Esq. Munro, to Gov. Tryon dated Nov. 24, 1772, it appears that John Searl of Arlington, and Comfort Carpenter of Shaftsbury, were convicted as counterfeiters, both by the possession of coining apparatus, and by their own confession. They had been arrested by Munro, but in consequence of the unpopularity of the Justice, were suffered by his aids to escape.

On the 25th day of Nov. 1773, Jacob Marsh on his return from New York, to his place of abode at Socialboro, (Clarendon) was stopped by Capt. Seth Warner and Remember Baker, and tried at the public house kept by Abel Hawley, in that part of Arlington now called Water St. The following affidavit from the 4th Vol. of the Doc. Hist. of N. Y. needs no explanation.

"Charlotte County, ss., Jacob Marsh, of Charlotte County, Esq., one of his Majesty's Justices to keep the peace in said county assigned, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists deposed and saith that on Thursday the twenty-fifth day of November last past as he the deponent was on a journey returning from the City of New York to his place of abode in Socialborough in the said County of Charlotte, he was met by one Philip Perry, near the house of Abel Hawley, in Arlington. That said Philip Perry had a gun which he held up and cocked and ordered the deponent to stand and not go farther and threatened to shoot the deponent if he went farther. That the said Philip Perry then called to his associates who were in the house of the said Abel Hawley and told them that he had taken a prisoner. That a number of men came out of the said house and ordered the deponent into the said house. That the deponent believes that the number of men there assembled were upwards of thirty. That many of the persons there assembled alleged that they had heavy crimes to allege against the deponent, and that Seth Warner and Remember Baker, (who are Captains of the Mobb) appointed three persons to sit as Judges and try the deponent. That they appointed Samuel Tibbs, Nath'l Spencer, and the said Philip Perry to be the deponents Judges. That when the said Judges were appointed they went into a room by themselves and being placed on a bench the deponent was brought before them under a guard of armed men. That Seth Warner then accused the deponent with having purchased lands under title derived by and under his Majesty's grant under the great seal and jurisdiction of this Colony of New York and of discouraging settlers from settling in the said Colony



or Province under titles derived by the New Hampshire Grants, and farther accused the deponent with having accepted the commission of a Justice of the peace in the said County of Charlotte and of having qualified and acted as a Justice of the peace in pursuance thereof. That Remember Baker then charged the deponent with the same offences as he called them, and farther charged other deponents with having reproved him for daring the Governor of the Province of New York its Government and Laws and threatening to proceed as a Magistrate against him the said Baker for swearing and blasphemy. That the said Baker farther alleged that the deponent should be adjudged by the said Judges to be whipped for having acted in his office as a Magistrate after he had been forewarned and forbidden so to do by him the said Remember Baker. That the deponent was then ordered to make his defence which, when he had done he was removed from before the said appointed Judges, and kept under a Guard until he was called to hear judgment. That the deponent was then charged and directed by the judgment of the said Judges which was in writing and read to him by the said Seth Warner, in their presence and by their order, to the following effect, "Not to encourage any settlement by persons settling under the titles derived under the Government of New York, but to discourage such settlement; not to discourage any persons settling under titles derived from grants made by the Government of New Hampshire, and not to act as a Justice of the peace by virtue of any commission under the Government of New York upon the pain of having his house burned and reduced to ashes, and his person punished at their pleasure." That the said Judges and the Mob associates then consented to dismiss the deponent and gave him a certificate a due copy whereof is in the word and figuring following, viz:

Arlington, Nov. 26, A. D. 1773. These may Certify that Jacob Marsh hath been Examined, had on fair trial. So that our mob shall not meddle farther with him as long as he behaves. Satisfied by us his Judges, to wit:

TESTE,  
 SAMUEL TURS,  
 CL. SETH WARNER, NATHANIEL SPENCER.  
 PHILIP PERRY.

That the said Remember Baker who had frequently insisted to have the deponent adjudged to be whipped when the deponent was dismissed threatened him, cursed him, and promised to punish him the deponent if he should ever meet him and have an opportunity. That when the deponent arrived at his own house he found that the same Mob or company had been to his house in his absence and taken off the roof of his house, and that he the deponent was informed and verily believes that only the interposition of some of his friends prevented them from burning the roof of the house after it was taken off; That they destroyed several bushels of corn, split a number of boards, and did him some other damages. That he the deponent has been informed that John Smith and Peleg Sunderland (both of Socialborough) were the Captains or Leaders of the Mob, who had been at his house, and Benjamin Cooley and one Silvanus Brown, their Lieutenants, or next in command and mischief and that the company then with them amounted to forty or fifty armed men. And the deponent further saith that he verily believes that if he should act in his office of a Justice of the peace in the said county of Charlotte, that his effects and property would be destroyed by the said Mob or some of them as far as would be

in their power; and that his life would be in danger, and farther the deponent saith not.

JACOB MARSH.

Sworn this sixth day of December, 1773, Before me

JOHN MCKESSON, Not. Pub."

In 1774, Dr. Samuel Adams of this town, a man who held his lands under a title from New Hampshire and had acted officially under the authority of New Hampshire as late as Nov. 25, 1773, exasperated his neighbors by advising them to re-purchase their lands from New York. He was arrested and carried "to the Green Mountain Tavern at Bennington, where the committee heard his defence and then ordered him to be tied in an armed chair and hoisted up to the sign (*a catamount skin, stuffed sitting upon the sign post, twenty-five feet from the ground, with large teeth, grinning towards New York.*) and there to hang two hours, in sight of the people, as a punishment merited by his enmity to the rights and liberties of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire grants. The judgment was executed to the no small merriment of a large concourse of people. The Doctor was let down, and dismissed by the committee, with an admonition to go and sin no more." \*

Jan. 26, 1773, Benjamin Hough of Durham (Charendon) a Baptist minister who had just obtained a justice commission from New York, was arrested, and four days afterwards, tied by Ethan Allen, to an apple tree in front of his house in Sunderland, and *whipped*, in pursuance of a sentence of the "committee of safety" then in session at Sunderland. The act was witnessed by many of the inhabitants of Arlington with approbation; two, at least, of the executioners of the sentence viz:—Abel Benedict and John Sawyer, being inhabitants of this town.

Enough has been given to show both the temper of the times and the fact that up to this period no division of sentiment in regard to matters of public policy had taken place.

It was high time that something should be done to appease the growing storm. As early as Oct. 21, 1772, at a meeting of deputies of Bennington and the adjacent towns, held at Manchester, Jehiel Hawley and James Breckenridge, were appointed their agent to repair at once to London for the purpose of soliciting a confirmation of the New Hampshire Grants.

Hawley was chosen on account of his being a large proprietor, a prudent man, and one who was favorable to remaining under the jurisdiction of New York. The fact moreover that he and the people represented by him were for the most part decidedly at-

\*Allen's History, from Slade's State Paper.





tached to the church of England, may have had its weight.

The New Hampshire charters contained a clause, reserving "One whole share for the Incorporated society for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts. One whole share for a Glebe for the Church of England as by law established. One share for the first settled minister of the Gospel, and one share for the benefit of a school."\*

When therefore it was proposed to annul the New Hampshire charters it was represented, among other dissuaves, that the church of England would thereby suffer serious detriment. Samuel Robinson of Bennington, for himself and others, and the "society for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts," presented together their respective petitions relating to this matter to "the Lords of the committee of council for Plantation affairs" which resulted in the following important order.

#### ORDER OF THE KING IN COUNCIL.

Forbidding the Governor of New York to make grants of any lands already patented by New Hampshire, at the court at St. James, the 24th day of July, 1767. Present.

The Kings' most Excellent Majesty.

Archbishop of Canterbury,	Earl of Shelburne,
Lord Chancellor,	Viscount Talmouth,
Duke of Queensbury,	Viscount Barrington
Duke of Ancaster,	Viscount Clare,
Lord Chamberlain,	Bishop of Lendor,
Earl of Litchfield,	Secretary Conway,
Earl of Bristol,	Hans Stanley, Esq.

Whereas there was this day read at the Board, a Report from the Rt. Hon. the Lord of the committee of council for plantation affairs, dated the 30th of last month in the words following, viz:

"Your Majesty having been pleased to refer unto this committee the humble Petition of the Incorporated Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts, setting forth among other things, that Benning Wentworth, Esquire, Governor of New Hampshire, in New England, made several grants of large tracts of land lying on the west side of Connecticut River, which were incorporated into above one hundred Townships, and several shares were reserved in each of the said grants to the petitioners for a Glebe for the Church of England, and for the benefit of a School. That the Government of New York, having claimed the said land and the jurisdiction thereof, granted great part of those lands without reserving any share for the above mentioned Public uses; and therefore the Petitioners Pray that the grants made by the Government of New Hampshire may be ratified and conformed a rule order made thereupon as to your Majesty should seem meet—and your Majesty having been otherwise pleased to refer unto this committee the humble petition of Samuel Robinson of Bennington, in North America, on behalf of himself and more than one thousand other Grantees of Lands on the west side of Connecticut River, under certain grants issued by the said Governor of New Hampshire. Setting forth amongst other things that the said Governor made grants to the petitioners of several tracts of land lying as aforesaid on the western side of the Connecticut River, which were incorporated into above one

\*Charter.

hundred Townships and supposed to lie within the Government of New Hampshire, whereupon the petitioners expended large sums of money in settling and cultivating the same. That on the 20th of July, 1764, the said lands having been declared by your Majesty to lie within the Government of New York, the Lieutenant Governor of that Province, made grants of part of the said Lands included within the petitioners grants, which being of infinite prejudice to them; they therefore most humbly pray (amongst other things) that their said several grants made by Governor Wentworth, may be ratified and confirmed under your Majesty's Royal Order. The Lords of the committee in obedience to your Majesty's said Order of Reference, have taken the said petitions into their consideration, together with a Report made by Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations upon the former of the said petitions, and so thereupon agree humbly to report as their opinion to your Majesty, that the most positive orders should be immediately sent to the Governor of New York to desist from making any grants what-ever of any part of these lands until your Majesty's further pleasure shall be known."

His Majesty taking the said Report into consideration was pleased with the advice of his Privy Council to approve thereof, and doth hereby strictly charge, require and command that the Governor or Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Province of New York for the time being, do not (upon pain of his Majesty's highest displeasure) presume to make any grants whatever of any part of the lands described in the said Report, until his Majesty's further pleasure shall be known concerning the same.

W. SHARPE. \*

Hawley, who as lay reader, had from the first, sustained the services of the Church of England, in his own house, was popularly believed to be desirous of obtaining for himself *holy orders*, or of bringing back with him an ordained minister.

It was natural therefore to hope that he would aid in gaining a powerful interest in behalf of the settlers. What success attended this mission of himself and brethren it does not appear. The order of the King was little regarded. The Gen. assembly of New York, offered a bounty of 50 pounds for the apprehension of either of the leaders in resistance. This was answered by a series of resolutions of a "general meeting of the committees for the several townships on the west side of the Green Mountains," held by adjournment at the house of Jehiel Hawley on the 3d Wednesday of March, 1774. These resolutions counseling resistance with the entire proceedings of the meeting, may be found in Slades State Papers, pp. 3-12. Up to this date the people of this town were substantially one, a common danger compelled all classes to unite in repelling it.

This union was soon to be succeeded by the most bitter discord. The people began to talk of Independence. On the 4th day of July, 1776, Congress published to the world the

\*Hist. New York, Vol. 4, p. 604.





memorable declaration of American Independence.

On the 24th, a convention of delegates from the different towns of Vermont, west of the Green Mountains met at Dorset to confer upon this and other subjects. No report of the proceedings has been published. From the record of an adjourned meeting at the same place, held Sept. 25, it appears that the difficulty with New York was the principal subject of interest. On the 15th of Jan. 1777, the convention met again at Westminster, eighteen towns were represented. The Hampshire grants were declared to be "a free and independent jurisdiction or state." It may be significant that Arlington was not represented in either of these conventions. Her leading men were not prepared for measures so decisive. They were not politicians, not one of them seems even to have been smitten with a desire for political distinction. They sought not a *State* in which they and their sons might be Governors or Military Commanders. They sought good farms and the "increase which is by the strength of the ox." They had suffered much from New York, but it would have been difficult for them to specify where in the King had harmed them. The King had given them their farms for a nominal price, had provided reasonably for their religious and secular instruction. In the words of one of them who suffered the loss of all things for his loyalty "They did not think it right to rebel against a King who had done them no harm." They were ready enough to express it as their opinion that colonies, so far from the Mother Country, ought sometime, and would be independent. But was this the time? If the present government were shaken off, where was the power of reorganization! "Committees of safety" had been accepted as an ugly necessity. If the only forms of *law*, known by them were rejected, the prospect was that these committees would be continued for an indefinite period. Is it strange that men with property and families should hesitate? Yet there were, in number perhaps, one half of the inhabitants to whom a revolution would be grateful. There were those who, in the troubles of the times, had neglected their own private affairs and were now in embarrassed circumstances. Habits in a measure forced upon them had unfitted some for quiet occupation. These, of course, were ready for any change by which something favorable might turn up. There were a few who took a comprehensive view of the whole subject and, from truly patriotic motives, were ready to risk every thing for the great principles of political freedom. Un-

fortunately these were not the men of property and influence.

The leading men of the new State, were indignant, and there was reason for indignation. A British Army, of more than seven thousand men, was on the way from the north. Its progress was slow, but so much the better calculated to spread alarm. Tories began to declare themselves, in proportion to the nearness of its approach. Names of men, known or suspected of Toryism, were spoken, who lived in all parts of the State. The "council of safety" met frequently and the town of Arlington received special attention.

Isaac Bisco,\* a son in law of Jehiel Hawley, was an avowed loyalist, who boldly counselled submission to the invader. To avoid arrest, he took Burgoyne's protection and fled to Canada. Being Town Clerk, he made a bundle of the town records and buried them, covered with a brass kettle, in the hill N. E. of his house in East Arlington. Tradition asserts that he buried also gold and silver coin, and plate within the precincts of the East Village. His other effects were immediately taken by the authority of the committee of safety. After the peace, his son came to reclaim the buried treasure, but from that day to this, neither guineas nor records have been seen.

As Burgoyne's army approached, the excitement increased. Companies of men in arms on both sides, were scouring the country in search of recruits and provisions. The houses and fields of suspected tories were mercilessly plundered. Even clothes lines were stripped and the most necessary articles of furniture carried off. Every contrivance was resorted to for concealment. Cattle were driven to the mountains. Family tubs of beef and pork were buried in the earth. Even the less perishable articles of furniture were disposed of in a similar manner.

It is related that the wife of Andrew Hawley, well known in these parts as "Aunt Ann" was surprised by a party under Capt. Gideon Ormsby, while filling her oven for baking. Two soldiers were left to wait until the bread was baked and then to bring it away. As soon as the coast was clear, Aunt Ann ordered the strangers to go about their business and arming herself with a broom-stick, actually drove them from the premises. In the ignominious retreat one of the soldiers, stung to the quick with shame and resentment, turned and discharged his musket at the brave woman. She was just entering the door with her infant in

\*The order of the following narrative may not be correct, owing to the difficulty of fixing dates to accounts in a measure traditional.



her arms, afterwards the wife of Samuel Barker, when the bullet passed over her head and lodged over the door. The bullet was carefully cut out by one of her sons and kept for a long time by the family as a memento.— Those who knew “Aunt Ann” will be certain that she did not soon forget Capt. Ormsby.

SAMUEL ADAMS, about this time, or a little earlier, formed a company of Tories, gathered from Arlington, Manchester, Sandgate and perhaps, some other places for the purpose of co-operating with Burgoyne, and for resenting what most of the settlers regarded as nothing better than robbery. Their place of rendezvous was at Abel Hawley's tavern, which, strange as it may appear, was used by the other party for a similar purpose. It is probable that Adams' company were guilty of sometimes making reprisals upon the opponents, although the writer has not yet been able to obtain intelligence of any. He was under the direction of Burgoyne; but precisely what he was doing is difficult of ascertainment.

The settlers were soon startled by the abduction of PHINEAS HURD, another son in law of Jehiel Hawley. Hurd owned one of the best farms in town and was reputed to be one of the most wealthy. He was, however, a loyalist and had some difficulty with one of his neighbors, a Captain under the order of the Committee of Safety. On a certain occasion in company with Benj. Eastman of this town, he went to Sandgate and persuaded its inhabitants to deliver up their arms, that they might be in no condition either to fight or to make resistance. The tradition is that the arms were deposited in some convenient place and that people from “down river” went and got them. For this Hurd and Eastman was arrested and reported to Gen. Lincoln. Eastman took the oath of allegiance to the United States, was released, Hurd got away, it is not known how. One night, some time after, he was called up, by some one at his door who wished to see him. As soon as Hurd appeared he was arrested and carried off without even permission to speak with his family. He was, however, permitted to call up Israel Burritt, who lived not far off, and ask him to go over in the morning and tell Mrs. Hurd that he was suddenly called away and that it was uncertain when he would return.

Phineas Hurd was never heard of after. Some supposed that he never left Arlington. The general opinion was, that he was imprisoned in a vessel near the mouth of the North River, which was burnt, with its prisoners, not long after. Melancholy as was this perhaps justifiable act, what followed certainly was

not justifiable. Mrs. Hurd, with a family of twelve children the eldest of whom was only eighteen years, was not long left to mourn unmolested the loss of her husband. In a few days her house was entered by those claiming to act by authority, and stripped of every thing. Even the tin cup containing medicine for her children sick with the measles, was emptied and carried off. Their linen was taken from the line, and provision from the cupboard. Three times was this poor widow subjected to such a visitation. On one occasion the company, disappointed and maddened at not finding anything to carry away, beat her with their muskets from room to room and so abused her that she carried the marks of their cruel treatment to her grave.

The estate of Phineas Hurd was declared to be confiscated and advertised for sale, but to the honor of humanity, it found no purchaser. His oldest son, indeed, threatened death to any person who should venture to take possession, but his threats could not have been formidable. Oct. 12th, 1778, the General Assembly of Vermont, on petition, granted to the widow Anna Hurd, the use of her late husband's farm, during their pleasure. This put an end to further annoyance.

After the battle of Hubbardton, Col. Warner and his men came south, to Manchester, where they stopped for a time. It was probably during this progress that another tragedy occurred worthy of record. Men were sent out as usual for provisions. Col. Lyon with a company, of whom David Mallory was one, started for the purpose of taking cattle from the Tories. Samuel Adams collected a company for resistance. As Mallory had been a member of his family, (having studied medicine with him,) he warned him of the probable consequences. Hard words passed and they separated to execute their respective intentions. Col. Lyon's company collected quite a drove of cattle and were driving them up from “down river,” or W. Arlington. Opposite the present residence of Solomon Gowey is an island on which Adams and his men were concealed. As soon as Mallory appeared, Adams showing himself ordered him to stop. A threat was the only reply. Adams coolly said that in case himself was shot, there were men ready who would instantly riddle him. Upon this Mallory raised his piece but, not being quick enough, was instantly shot down by Adams. Just then a horn was heard calling laborers to dinner. This was taken as a signal for the gathering of the Tories. Lyons' men fled, the cattle returned to their owners, and the wounded man, abandoned by friends and foes, with difficulty got to the road side. He was taken up by one passing by and





carried to the house of Ebenezer Leonard where after a few hours he died. Adams fled to Canada where his descendants still live.

Jehiel Hawley was known from the first to be a loyalist. His high moral worth, peaceful manners, and characteristic prudence long secured him from molestation. His age was such that there was little danger of his going to the enemy, moreover he was not, and could not well be a fighting man at all. Almost any pleasant Sunday morning during the past ten years, the inhabitants, which he had for the most part gathered around him, might have been seen collecting at his house for the purpose of joining with him in the Prayers of the Church, and listening to a discourse written by some of her divines. Not a few of them had been baptised in Connecticut, and all hoped to see a church by the side of their church yard, and a church minister in occupancy of the glebe already given and surveyed for the purpose. When they prayed for the "*King's Majesty*" all were compelled to feel that Hawley at least was thoroughly in earnest. When therefore he was compelled to speak, he spoke for the crown and justified those who contended for it. His children and the children of his brothers were first deprived of their all, and several of them were compelled to flee to Canada. He himself, from time to time, received anonymous letters, threatening midnight assassination, and there were circumstances which satisfied him that the writers would not shrink from making their words good. Yielding to necessity, he abandoned his entire worldly wealth, took Burgoyne's protection; started for Canada and died on Lake Champlain of dysentery, Nov. 2, 1777, aged 66. He was buried on the shore of the lake in Shelburne. Thus died one of whom it may be said that his enemies could find no fault in him, save that while he "*fear-ed*" and served "*God*," he also "*honored the King*."

The town was now in a critical position. At the Battle of Bennington, Arlington men were arrayed against each other. One at least was killed in the ranks of the enemy, Abel Benedict, very much regretted by the Americans, for they remembered that he had been with them under Montgomery. Among those surrendered by Burgoyne at Saratoga, were some five or six from Arlington. The men of the town were and had been, from the first in correspondence with the enemy. To make the matter worse, Congress had refused to admit the new State to the Union. The hopes of the loyalists were rising. It was necessary that the town should be subdued. At this juncture, Thomas Chittenden, Matthew Lyon and John Fassett Jr. moved into the

town and took possession of confiscated property. Capt. Fassett took Bisco's house; Thomas Chittenden Capt Hawley's; Col. Lyon, the one opposite, now west of the Rail Road Depot. Between Chittenden's and Lyon's a vault was dug and walled up with plank and timber, to be used as a jail. Ethan Allen was the neighbor of Fassett, and Ira Allen was at Sunderland, three miles distant. Everything being ready the council erected its judgment seat, and woe was to the Tory who was summoned to its presence. Upon the adoption of a State Constitution and the election of Chittenden as Governor, the council of Safety, was merged in the Governor and Council, and acquired a legal form.

It was a sad day to the people of Arlington when Jehiel Hawley left the settlement, mainly of his own planting, to seek safety in Canada. It moved the indignation of those who dared not express their feelings when they saw Thomas Chittenden housed in the mansion which Hawley had with so much labor prepared for his own family. For some time a guard was kept over the house, a precaution probably altogether unnecessary.

It were to little purpose to enter into a detail of the proceedings of the Governor and Council while at Arlington. It is enough to say that the Commissioners of Sequestration were not idle. There was little, if any resistance. Their foes were completely disheartened by the turn which events had taken. In fact nearly every active loyalist was already in Canada, or on his way thither. Those who remained were and had been pre-eminent men of peace, willing to be satisfied with any sacrifice which promised a return to the reign of law and order. Soon circumstances arose which really gave Governor Chittenden a place in the affections of the people. So great had been the disorders of the times and so many men had left the county that fields were unharvested, and there was imminent danger of famine. The Governor took upon himself the task of visiting, from time to time, every family and taking an account of the provisions on hand. Under his oversight, and by his impartial and disinterested counsel, distribution was so made that, although all were pinched, none perished.

Governor Chittenden and his associates after a short time, sold their property acquired here and removed. Families which have proved truly invaluable, took their place.

The declaration of peace, and the recognition of the State by Congress was hailed with a satisfaction absolutely universal. Since that time it is not too much to say, the inhabitants of this town have not been excelled in patriotism. They love yet, however, *submit-*





sion to the laws rather than their contentions. Who will say that it should not be recorded to their praise?

## ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

### PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The religious sentiments of the men who first settled in Arlington are not known. Of the immigrants from Newtown and New Milford, Ct., nearly all were either of no religion or members of the Church of England. Those from Newtown, had belonged to the congregation of the Rev. John Beach, who from a Congregationalist had become a Churchman in 1732, carrying a large proportion of his former congregation with him. From a letter of his, dated Oct. 1743, he says that his people were fined, both for using the book of Common Prayer and for not attending Independent worship. Under this persecution it was natural that men of no religion always disposed to rebel against the 'standing order' lent the Church of England the aid of their sympathy. Mr. Beach's congregation grew strong, so that in 1762, he reported no less than 300 communicants out of 1000 church people. Yet it was not pleasant to live under laws which made their form of worship unlawful. With the twofold object therefore, of improving their fortunes and securing the privilege of worshipping God in peace, a considerable number in 1764 left their native State for the "Grants."

Jehiel Hawley built the first framed house in the settlement at Arlington, and in that house, from Sunday to Sunday the people from all parts of the town assembled for public worship. Capt. Hawley read the service of the Church of England and a sermon.

The immigration from New Milford originated under similar circumstances. Under the ministrations of a converted Congregationalist a congregation was gathered of those who preferred the Church of England, about the time of Mr. Beach's conversion.

The ministers of Newtown and New Milford felt a very deep interest in the little church at Arlington, which was regarded as in some sense a branch of their own. Ministers from these churches and from those of Great Barrington and Lanesboro, Mass. which were also off-shoots from the church in New Milford, were employed from time to time, to visit Arlington, for the purpose of administering the sacraments and of affording counsel. The writer has met with persons baptised here by the Rev. Gideon Bostwick of Great Barrington, and by the Rev. Daniel Burians, of Lanesboro.

The difficulties of the times delayed the building of a Church, and the settlement of a minister. The public rights set apart by the charter of the town were believed to be sufficient to constitute an ample endowment for the church, provided that anything like fairness were used in selecting the lots. To Capt. Hawley therefore, the care of selecting, and protecting these rights was entrusted.

In 1765, the proprietors of the town, by vote, set apart a central lot of about 11 acres, three of which should be for a church yard and public green, the remainder as a portion of the glebe, evidently intending it as a place for a church and minister's residence. This it is said, was confiscated and sold with the exception of a single acre reserved for the burial of the dead.

In 1784, the inhabitants resolved to settle a minister and build a church. Having been excluded from the public ground set apart for the purpose, the timber cut from a glebe lot was drawn to a place about half way between East and West Arlington. A conference with Gov. Chittenden however, and the counsel of Lemuel Buck, Esq., who lived as far distant as any person, led to the reconsideration of their intention, and it was voted to build the church by a stake, set up by the Governor, south of the Church yard. The Rev. James Nichols, a clergyman from Ct. of more than ordinary parts, was employed, and the services of the church, which for some time had been very irregular, were resumed at private houses. Although two shillings on the pound were levied for building the church, such was the poverty of the inhabitants at the time that the building was not completed. It was used however, after one year.

In 1787, the church was represented in the Convention of the Prot. Ep. Church at Straford, Ct. by Nathan Canfield, Esq., who was appointed as their delegate.

June 4, 1788. The Rev. Mr. Nichols, having by his intemperate habits lost the respect of his people, was dismissed. He was succeeded in 1792 by the Rev. Russell Catlin, who was also dismissed after a few years.

Dec. 31, 1802, at a meeting of the Episcopal Society of the town of Arlington duly called David Matteson, Sylvester Denning and Zadok Hard were appointed a committee to finish the church; and the means provided by subscription. At the same time the people of West Arlington associated themselves together for the purpose of building a church, four miles distant "down river." The two churches were speedily completed and set apart for public worship. The East Church was a free Church and was called Bethel; the pews of the West Church were sold to individual pro-





prieters. This was called Bethesda. The building of the two churches was the occasion of no division. Both remained under the care of the same religious society, half the officers of which were chosen from those living "down river."

The Rev. Abraham Brownson was then settled over the parish and ministered at Bethel and Bethesda, alternately. This arrangement continued until about 1827, when for want of support, stated Sunday services at Bethesda Church were suspended.

The Rev. Mr. Brownson continued to be the minister of this Church for 23 years, until March 1826. He performed a vast amount of labor not only in Arlington but in Sandgate and Manchester where he labored as he had opportunity. His successors have been as follows:

The Rev. Joseph H. Coit, from 1826 to 1828; Rev. James Tappan, from 1828 to 1829; Rev. William S. Perkins, from 1829 to 1833; Rev. Luman Foot, from 1833 to —; Rev. John Grigg, from 1837 to 1838; Rev. Anson B. Hard, from 1838 to 1844; Rev. Frederick A. Wadleigh from 1844.

In 1829, Bethel Church was taken down in pursuance of a vote of the society, and the present stone church built immediately after at an expense of \$10,000, of which Sylvester Deming, Esq. generously contributed at least one third. It was consecrated in 1831, and is called St. James' Church.

In 1838, the old "Chittenden House" was purchased for a parsonage. This was taken down in the Spring of 1845, and a more convenient one built by the parish.

The number of communicants belonging to this church has not greatly varied. In 1820, when the population of the town was 1,351, there were 92 communicants. In 1860, with a population of 1,148, there are 130, of whom 18 are non-resident.

In addition to the Protestant Episcopal Church, there are in this town two congregations connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, with an aggregate membership of 80 or 100; a Congregational Church with about 30 members; a small congregation of "Disciples" and twenty-five or thirty families of Roman Catholics, numbering about 130 persons. In 1813, a Baptist Church was organized here, which in 1820 numbered more than 80 members. It was disbanded in 1843.\*

I have nothing of value touching the biography of our clergy and have not succeeded in obtaining specimens of their composition.

\*If a definite account of these churches are prepared for our work hereafter, we shall be happy to give them place in the supplementary number.—*Ed.*

The Rev. Eli H. Canfield, D. D. rector of Christ Church, Brooklyn and the Rev. Fletcher J. Hawley D. D. rector of Trinity Church, New Orleans, Anson B. Hard, rector of St. Paul's Church, Chester, Pa., are natives of this town. The Rev. Jared Sparks LL. D. labored as a carpenter in this town during the years 1803-4, but was no more than a transient person.

#### HAWLEY FAMILY.

Samuel Hawley, Sen. came from England in 1666, and settled in Stafford Ct. He had two sons, (daughters unknown,) Samuel and Ephraim. \* Ephraim left ten sons and two daughters. Of these, Abel, Gideon, Jehiel, Josiah and perhaps others came to Arlington in 1704, taking their parents with them.

Abel married first a person whose name is unknown. Their children were Peter, Mary (who married Eliakim Stoddard,) James, Agur and Abel. Abel married Mary Folsom, he was a loyalist and died in Canada. His farm in Sunderland, 300 acres, was confiscated and his wife and children forcibly turned into the street. Abel Sen's. second wife was Bethiah Curtis. Their children were Sarah, Esther, Prudence and Clara. Abel Hawley Sen. and his wife Bethiah, were held in high regard for their devoted piety. It was remarked that he was the only person who could safely reprove Col. Ethan Allen's impiety. Once when Allen had been thus reprov'd, he replied "whether I am right or not uncle Abel, one thing is certain that you are exactly."

Josiah married Hannah, eldest sister of Col. Seth Warner. Their children were Amos, Gideon, Lemuel, Rhoda and Silence.

Jehiel Hawley who may be regarded as the founder of the town, married first—Dunning, second, Abra Hubbel. Their children were Andrew, Curtis, Abijah, Jephtha, Mary, Ruth, and Anna. Jehiel Hawley was a man of great conscientiousness and fervent piety.—Had he not been tainted with devotion to his king, he would have been ranked among the honored in our history.

Andrew Hawley and Ann Hard left children, viz: Eli, Philo, Zadok, Adoniram, Jehiel, Sarah Ann, Polly, Andrew and Lucy. Eli, married widow McGee, whose maiden name was Mary Jeffers. He and Daniel Crofut of this town were employed by the British

[\*We much regret the want of space obliges us to suppress in part the systematic and interesting genealogical tables of this family, (and others) especially as the historian has been at considerable pains in his research on this point, correcting in some instances the valuable tables in Cothern's History of ancient Woodbury, (to which he acknowledges indebtedness,) by information obtained from living members of the family.—*Ed.*]





as Spies from the beginning of the war until peace was concluded. After Congress refused the application of Vermont to be admitted to the Union as a State it is said that they were employed by Gov. Chittenden also.\* Polly married Giles, son of Gov. Chittenden.

#### BAKER FAMILY.

John Baker, born Dec. 24, 1681, came to Woodbury Ct. from New London, and died in 1750. His children were John, Ephraim, Mary, Remember, Sarah, Elijah and Elisha. Mary married Joseph Allen, March 11, 1736-7, father of Col. Ethan Allen. Remember married Tamar Warner, aunt of Col. Seth Warner. He was killed by accident and left two or three children. Mindwell who married Peleg Stone of Lenox Mass. and afterwards removed to Arlington; and Remember. There was, it is believed another sister, Desire, of whom we have no certain information.

The second Remember married April 3, 1760, Desire Hurlbert, daughter of Consider Hurlbert and Patience Hawley. At the age of 18, he served in an expedition against Canada. He came to Arlington, in 1764, was much respected and very serviceable to the settlement. His arrest by John Munro, Esq. of Shaftsbury and subsequent rescue are well known. In the commencement of the revolution he entered the army again. In Montgomery's operations against St. John's, Canada, he was sent forward to reconnoitre the po-

sition of the enemy. When within a few miles of St. John's, he secreted his boat with the intention of marching through the woods. He had scarcely left the boat when a party of Indians took possession of it. He called upon them to return it. Hard words passed when one of the Indians fired and shot him through the head. The Indians, who appeared to have had an old grudge against him then cut off his head and put it on a pole. The Americans gave them a guinea to take it down that they might bury it. Thus died Capt. Remember Baker, at the early age of 35.

He left one son Ozi, who married Lucy, daughter of Capt. James Hard, and left Electa, who died single at White Creek, N. Y., very much respected; Naney who married Yates, a successful teacher at the South: Lorane, who married — Barnes; — Remember — a lawyer in the State of New York, and Luther. By a second wife Hetty Darling, \* he left a daughter Rhoda. Ozi Baker was Town Clerk, for some years. He was a man of promising abilities and very useful as a surveyor of lands. Unfortunately however, falling into irregular habits he soon dissipated an ample inheritance, went into the army, served in the last war and died in the service in circumstance of extreme destitution.

The other Baker families of Arlington are descendants of the second John Baker mentioned.

#### ELIAKIM STODDARD, Esq.

Eliakim Stoddard, born Dec. 11, 1749, was the son of Eliakim Stoddard, and Mary Curtis, and the grandson of the Rev. Anthony Stoddard, settled minister in Woodbury, Ct. Having become attached to the Church of England, he left Connecticut at the early age of 16, and accompanied the Hawleys to their new home in the wilderness. He was perhaps the best educated of the early settlers and a great share of the Justices' business in town was done by him. In the building of the first church edifice and the settlement of a minister his labors were indefatigable. He married Mary, daughter of Abel Hawley. They left no children. For some reason Esq. Stoddard became dissatisfied and went to Canada. Some years after, he returned to Arlington, broken down by a paralytic affection, aged 52 years.

\*His marriage was in this wise. Ozi was under certain legal restraint for the non-fulfilment of certain legal obligation when he dispatched the following laconic letter:

"Hetty come to Ozi." Ozi could not go to Hetty, so Hetty went to Ozi, and became at once Hetty Baker.

\*David Crofut returned to Arlington soon after the peace; and Eli Hawley somewhat later. They were accustomed to relate many a tale of hardships endured on the mountains, and hair-breadth escape from pursuers. Crofut was once saved by a woman who opened a trap door in the room where she was spinning for his descent. Then carelessly covering it with a rug, she placed her wheel upon it and continued her work. His pursuers soon arrived, but deceived by her answer and the general appearance of things went away without a search. He was afterward captured by a party of soldiers who delivered him over to their commander at Bennington, who in the night released him to the great disgust of his captors.

Eli Hawley on his way from New York to Canada with important dispatches once met Col. Brownson in the vicinity of Lanesboro, Mass. His life did not seem very secure just then; but the friendly greeting "How do you do Zadok," dispelled his alarm. Zadok was the name of a brother who much resembled him.

He often pointed out the "Raven Rock" as the place where he had an interview by night with Gov. Chittenden. Hawley fairly believed to the day of his death that the leaders of the Green Mountain Boys, were determined that Vermont should be a British Province rather than a part of New York, in case Congress should compel the alternative. His belief probably shows how completely all the agents of the British were deceived.





## HARD FAMILY.

According to a tradition, carefully transmitted there was in London at the time of the great plague, a family by the name of 'Hard.' All perished but James, a lad 14 years of age, who was by the public authorities apprenticed to the celebrated Capt. Kidd, whom he served in various capacities for seven years. (This was before Kidd became a pirate.) Being then free; James Hard came to Strafford Conn., then to Newtown, where he married a woman by the name of Tomlinson and died at the age of 107 years.

From the above circumstance, the Hards were, for several generations called "Kidds."

James Hard left two sons, Joseph and James—and several daughters—James the younger, was an opulent farmer of Newtown, Me., married Hannah Kimberley. They had 11 children. Zadok the youngest came to Arlington in 1768. Ann who married Andrew Hawley, came perhaps, a year or two earlier. Capt. James, the oldest, married Hester Booth and came a few years later. Capt. James Hard was a devoted loyalist.

Zadok Hard, Esq., brother of Capt. James, was a loyalist in principle, but actively employed on his farm, gave very little occasion for complaint. It was said that he secreted and fed the loyalists who fled to him for shelter. For this, and perhaps other kindred offences, he was several times arrested and heavily fined. He seems to have had a habit of assisting the needy, as many well authenticated anecdotes show.

On a certain occasion, a negro who had run away from his master, fled to the house of Zadok Hard for protection, and was not betrayed. On another occasion, twenty-five famished American soldiers, were fed at Esq. Hard's house, on Mrs. Hards express invitation. It is certain that no needy person ever left the house unrelieved. He married first, Chloe Nobles of Brookfield, Conn. Their children were Hannah, Lemira, Beluz, Chloe, Lucy, Noble, Polly, Zadok, Jesse, Sylvanus, and Sarah.

## CANFIELD FAMILY.

Nathan Canfield, Esq., married first, Lois, eldest daughter of Capt. James Hard, and moved to Arlington about 1768. Their children were Enos, Parthena, Orilla and Anna. By a second wife Betsey Burton, his children were Albert, Nathan, Cyrus, Samuel, Anson, Orlando, Galen and Betsy.

In the troubles of the times, Esq. Canfield, a man of great sagacity and prudence retained in a great degree the confidence of

both parties. His connections, and his sympathies were probably in favor of the loyalists. Yet to the end he enjoyed the friendship of Allen, Warner, Baker and the other leaders. On one occasion when a man from Sunderland raised his gun to shoot him Col. Allen rushed between them for his protection. He was sometimes arrested and fined, but succeeded in preserving himself from material harm. He represented the town in 1786. He died April 16, 1809, in his 70th year.

Israel Canfield, who is supposed to have been a cousin of Nathan, married Mary Sacket, and came to Arlington from Conn., about the same time. Their children were Sacket, John, Nathaniel and Anson Bassett.

Israel Canfield was in the American service, but his wife was a most active loyalist. It is said that important messages between the British in Canada and their friends in this region passed through her hands. "Aunt Ann" Hawley, the bolder of the two, carried food to her son Eli, while to Molly Sacket, as she was called, a more quiet woman, was entrusted the duty of transmitting his messages. She died June 18, 1817, in her 75th year.—Her husband followed March 20, 1817, aged 97. Professing religion at the advanced age of 83, he was nevertheless regarded as an exemplary christian. His strictness in observing the Sabbath, and other religious duty, was specially marked.

## GRAY FAMILY.

John Gray was a captain in the English naval service. He came to Kent, Conn., not far from 1760, and followed the Hawleys with whom he had become acquainted, to Arlington, about 1768. He married first a woman of whom we have no certain knowledge, who left one son, John; second, Mary Morgan; their children were Mary, Caleb, Dominicus, Jordan, David, Thomas and Sarah. Capt. Gray was a churchman, his politics not known. He died Nov. 28, 1806, in his 80th year. Two of the sons of Dominicus became ministers of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The Rev. Jordan Gray was minister of St. Matthew Church, Sandgate, and afterward had charge of one or two parishes, in the north part of the state. The Rev. Nelson Gray was eight years rector of Christ church, Georgetown, D. C.

Col. Ethan Allen, lived in Arlington the greater part of three or four successive years. The town was represented by him in 1778, in connection with Thomas Chittenden and John Fassett, Jr. Notices of his life will undoubtedly be found in the sketches from other towns; yet inasmuch as his first wife, Mary Brown-



son, is less known, and her remains and those of her two children lie in the church yard of this town, it may be proper to add a few notices of her family.

#### BROWNSON FAMILY.

Richard Brownson, an original settler of Farmington, Conn., had sons among whom was Cornelius, born 1618, and died in 1732. His children were Cornelius, Elisabeth, Abraham, Stephen, Timothy, John and Amos. Cornelius, Jr., who lived in Southbury, married Abigail Jackson of Lebanon. They left ten children, eight of whom early made a profession of religion and united with the Congregational church. Mary Brownson, their other child, was married to Col. Ethan Allen, June 23, 1762, by the Rev. Daniel Brinsmade of Judea Parish, Woodbury, for which service Allen paid the fee of four shillings, from which we may infer that the future hero of Vermont was not in very opulent circumstances. Their children were Joseph E. Lorraine, Lucy, Mary Ann and Parmelia.—Joseph E., died when 11 years old, and was buried in the Arlington churchyard. While Col. Allen was a captive in England, with a spirit chafed by the insults of his country's enemies, his desolate wife was enabled to recall the instructions of her youth, made a profession of religion and had her children baptised. She died in Sunderland about 1784, of consumption, and was buried in Arlington. No stone was ever erected to her memory and the fact of her burial here rests upon the remembered statement of Dr. Ebenezer Hitchcock of Sunderland, who assisted in carrying the body to the church yard, a distance of three miles.\*

It was of Lorraine that the following anecdote appeared in the public papers. Being sick and likely to die, her mother being gone before her, she anxiously inquired of her father "Whose faith shall I embrace, yours or that of my mother's." The trembling father walked the room in great agitation, and then replied, "That of your mother." The story has been denied by some of the Allen family, but the Brownson family, some of whom were with the dying girl, affirm that it is substantially true. There is nothing at all improbable in the story, and yet perhaps more has been made of the anecdote than the facts would warrant.

Lorraine had much of her father's disposition and shared in his skepticism. She sometimes even made sport of dying. One day she asked Col. Matthew Lyon who was very fond of her, if he had any messages to send to his friends in the old country, for she ex-

pected to go, by the way of Cork. She said many strange things during her last sickness, and the question put to her father and his answer probably indicate a somewhat similar state of mind in both.

Lucy, who married — Hitchcock, was a pious woman. Of Parmelia, the writer has no information. The Brownsons of Sunderland and Arlington, are descended from Timothy, a brother of Cornelius, Jr., and came from Salisbury, Conn.

[THE STATE SEAL.—Henry Stevens, Esq., the State Antiquarian, gives the following account of the origin of the seal of Vermont. "I had heard that the Vermont coat of arms originated in Arlington and stopped there to obtain reliable authority for the story, some years since as I was returning from a visit to Bennington. I had in my pocket the guard-roll of Governor Chittenden; an old man was pointed out to me (Mr. Deming, I believe was his name,) as one of this Company. I joined him, introduced myself and walked down with him to his house. It was summer, a warm day, about noon, and we sat down in the porch before the door, where some vines grew, and it was cool, to have a chat. I asked him if he was one of Chittenden's guard. He was proud as a peacock to be asked. I showed him the roll, there was his name, and he informed me that he was the only man of the Company then living. I asked where he boarded at the time, "at the Governor's," he replied, "I was a young man and so boarded with him. We had plenty to eat and drink, a good place it was." Said I, do you remember anything of the drinking cup? "Yes, they were of horn." Had any of them any mark or marks on them? "Yes, the seal of our State was first engraved on one of them. I have drank out of it many a time. An English Lieutenant, who used to secretly bring letters to the Governor, was there one time, "sparking" the Governor's hired girl, he stopped several days, and taking a view from the west window of the Governor's residence, of a wheat field some two acres in the distance, beyond which was a knoll with one solitary pine upon its top, he engraved it upon this cup. The field was fenced off from a level space intervening between the house, within this space he put "the cow" with her head reached over the fence for the grain. The Governor's drinking cups were made from the horn of an ox, and borrowed with wood. First was cut off a cup from the lower end of the horn that measured half a pint, next a gill cup, then a third cup which was a "glass."

The engraved cup attracted the notice of Ira Allen, who adopted its device for our State seal; only when he took hold of it he brought the cow over the fence into the midst of the grain—bundles on either side, so when she had eaten one stack the other was ready." Mr. Stevens' meanwhile, kindly showed unto us several variations of this device, adopted from time to time, on old State proclamations &c., in his possession. —Ed.]

\*On this point see Sunderland chapter.—Ed.





## BENNINGTON.

BY HON. HILAND HALL.

Bennington is situated near the S. W. corner of the state, about thirty miles from the city of Troy, with which it is connected by the Vermont Western and the Troy & Boston Railroads. It is rich in its agricultural, mineral, manufacturing and mechanical productions, and was for many years the largest and most wealthy town in the state. In 1781 its taxable property was more than double that of any other town (excepting Pownal and Shaftsbury) and it continued to exceed that of any other until after the year 1820, when Rutland, Windsor and Burlington, began to compete with it.

The early importance of the town in the state organization is shown by the fact that of the provision tax assessed by the legislature in October, 1780, for supplying the troops of the state for the next year, more than one fourteenth part was levied upon Bennington. So of a body of 300 men raised for permanent service in 1782, twenty-four,—more than one thirteenth of the whole were furnished by this town. It may be here mentioned that the provision tax for Bennington in 1780, consisted of 82 barrels of flour, 20 of Beef, 13 of Pork, 413 bushels of corn and 206 bushels of rye, and that this was merely for victualing the troops, leaving the cost of transportation, the munitions of war and the monthly pay of the officers and men to be otherwise provided for. There is no data from which to determine with certainty the population of the town at any period prior to the census of 1791, when the number of inhabitants was 2377. It seems probable that the population at the beginning of the revolution in 1775, was about 1500, and that it had increased to some 2000 by the close of the war in 1783. The number of inhabitants at each succeeding census after that of 1791 was as follows, viz: in 1800—2213, in 1810—2521, in 1820—2185, in 1830—3419, in 1840—3129, in 1850—3923, and in 1860—4392. In 1830 the population of Bennington was greater than that of any other town in the state, except Burlington, in 1840 it was only exceeded by Burlington and Montpelier, and in 1850 by Burlington alone. Now it is surpassed by Burlington and Rutland, only.

Though the situation of Bennington near the corner of the state prevented its entering into serious competition with other more central towns to become the seat of government, yet several sessions of the legislature were formerly held here, viz. in June 1778, February 1779, October 1780, June 1781, January 1782, February 1784, February 1787 and in

January 1791; and the convention which adopted the constitution of the United States, and assented to the admission of Vermont into the Union assembled here January 6, 1791. The United States Circuit Court also held its sessions here in June 1791, 1792 and 1793, and in May 1794 and 1796; after which Rutland was substituted for Bennington as the place for holding that Court.

Soon after the admission of Vermont as a member of the federal union, this town became and long continued to be a recruiting station for the army. In the spring and summer of 1792, Gen. Wm. Easton, afterwards distinguished in the war with Tripoli, then a Captain, recruited a company here, and at its head marched to Pittsburgh and joined the army under General Wayne, then preparing for his campaign against the Indians. Men were also enlisted here for the army and marine service during the administration of the elder Adams, on the apprehended war with France. It was also a recruiting station during the war of 1812, and in 1813 the 20th regiment of U. S. infantry under Col. Elias Fessett was mustered and drilled here preparatory to joining the army for actual service.

The agricultural productions of the town are such as are common in other parts of the state, for which a ready home market is found in its manufacturing villages. Iron ore is found in several places in this town, and also manganese. Yellow ochre, a good article for common use is also found and prepared for and sent to market in large quantities.

The town is watered by the Walloomsack, a branch of the Hoosick, which issuing from various sources among the Green Mountains, flows in a north western direction through the town, affording many places for the convenient use of water power, which is extensively used.

## VILLAGES.

Bennington has three principal Villages. First, Bennington proper, formerly designated as Bennington East Village, second, Bennington Center, and thirdly, North Bennington.

## BENNINGTON VILLAGE.

BY N. B. HALL, ESQ.

That portion of the town embraced by the corporate boundaries of Bennington village, now the most populous and important village in the S. W. section of Vermont, was for the earliest period of the history of the town its most considerable and unsettled part.

Like most of the early settlers of New England, the men who came first to Bennington selected their homes and built their houses





upon the higher lands, avoiding the low grounds where the streams from the Green Mountains find their way westward to the Hoosick.

But if these men did not appreciate the natural advantages of the place to the extent of later times, they were not entirely unmindful of them, and the grain which was grown upon the fertile fields of other portions of the town and the logs out of which their lumber was manufactured were brought to the mills erected here the second year of the settlement of the town, to be ground and sawed for use, as may be seen by reference to the proprietors records of the town of Bennington for the year 1762.

At a proprietors meeting held March 31st, 1762, it was "voted to give Esq. Samuel Robinson and Deacon Joseph Safford five acres of land with the privilege within the said five acres to build a corn mill on, and forty dollars in case it be built by the first day of August next," also "voted to give forty dollars to any on the east side of the town that should build a saw mill by the first day of September next."

The same records inform us that these two enterprising men had completed the saw mill by the 16th of June following, and on that day the proprietors voted forty dollars to Esq. Samuel Robinson and Deacon Joseph Safford "to build a grist mill where they have built a saw mill, and they are to have it done by the first of September, next, thus extending the time for building the grist mill one month from that limited in the first vote.

This Deacon Joseph Safford was the father of Gen. Samuel Safford and the grandfather of the Samuel Safford who died in 1851, and who is doubtless remembered by most of the inhabitants of Bennington. They were all worthy men and lived and died respected by all. The blood of Deacon Joseph Safford has flowed in the veins of a large number of descendants and has mingled with that of many other families. It was of good quality and the mixture will not be found deteriorated by it.

Though built by the two men named, the mills were called the Samuel Safford mills by the proprietors in 1766, in referring to them as the eastern terminus of the road from Bennington center.

Here then, upon the banks of the stream which now turns so many wheels for this people, near where the South paper mill of Benton & Jones stands, was the power of water first employed to perform the labor and do the drudgery of civilization in Bennington.

The grist mill stood where the South paper

mill now stands and the saw mill was upon the opposite bank of the stream.

The grist mill had the extraordinary privilege of taking three quarts toll to the bushel, being one pint more per bushel than was allowed to other mills.

While other portions of the town were being settled and improved this part continued unaltered until about the year 1800, with the exception of the accession of three or four families which selected sites remote from each other for their homesteads.

Eldad Dewey, son of the Rev. Jedediah Dewey, about the year 1775, erected a house upon the site of the present residence of his son Jedediah Dewey, Esq. and he continued from time to time to improve and build upon his farm which covered a large part of the village. He built a grist mill upon the stream near his house about the year 1755, and the next year leased for 21 years a piece of land 70 or 80 rods farther down the stream to one George Keith, who erected a forge upon it and brought from the center village a part of the Hessian barracks out of which he constructed a house where he lived. This was the first forge in the vicinity of Bennington and it continued in operation within the present century.

At the time of the Battle of Bennington many of the inhabitants to the northward, had abandoned their homes and a considerable number had stopped with their families in this town, where they were furnished with the best accommodations that could be afforded them. Some of them were at the house of Eldad Dewey, and obliged to take lodgings upon the floor. Mrs. Dewey used to relate some characteristic conversation which she overheard while up with a sick child the night before the battle. One woman plead very earnestly with her husband to let others fight the battle, and to fly with her and the family to a place of safety. The fond wife more affectionate than patriotic used all the arguments her ingenuity could suggest, to induce him to desist from his purpose of forming one of the band which was the next day, to meet the enemy at Walloomsac; but the stout hearted patriot told her that even though he should be killed, she and the children would be better off than to have a husband and father who deserted his country in time of need and he painted to her in colors so vivid the disgrace which would ever attach to their names if he should then show the white feather, that she at length gave up all hopes of prevailing upon him to alter his purpose.

The reverse of this picture was presented in another part of the same room, where a husband was complaining to his wife of a



severe cholic, which he feared would prevent his going on in the morning. Her woman's wit told her it was not so much the cholic as cowardice, and she told him the neighbors would always fling it in his face that he was a coward. The man's reply showed that he had courage to brave such taunts, and he still insisted that he should be upon the sick list the next morning, until his wife declared in a tone and with an emphasis that convinced her spouse he might rely upon what she said, that unless he went out to meet the foe with the rest, she would exchange clothes with him and go herself. This argument proved so effective that he promised to go on, cholic or no cholic.

At the commencement of this century there were less than 20 buildings, exclusive of barns and sheds, scattered over the territory included within the limits of this village. There were no indications of a village at this time. Only two roads, one running North and South the other East and West. At this period the road to Woodford instead of passing directly by the Safford place, now M. C. Morgan's, went South and then turned to the east after passing the grist mill near Asahel Howard's house and so on bearing to the south of the present road came out into it near Colvin and Rockwood's oil mill.

The country East of the Safford Grist Mill, except a clearing near the present East knitting factory where then stood the log house and blacksmith shop of Capt. Frye, was unbroken wilderness.

Going from the grist mill and saw mill, the latter of which continued to be used, though only for a short time in the present century, we next come to the house of John Richmond, the sailor who has the honor if such it be of christening the place "Algiers." This man carried on the cabinet business, and lived near where Isaac Crossett now resides. Richmond had been a sailor, was a talking man, had been about the world more than his neighbors, had visited Algiers and other contiguous places, and without, perhaps, thinking the place would really go by the name he gave it, he called it Algiers. For several years thereafter this name was applied to the village, especially by those whose local interests were affected unfavorably by its growth and prosperity. A little west from Richmond's house on the opposite side of the road that of the tailor Searls, whose shop was in his house. Then, on the same side, the small building now in front of Grover & Harrington's furnace. A small house where Lauren Peck resides: the Ebenezer Chase house where Thos. Riddle lives; the Roger Booth house where is E. S. Pratt's; the Joseph Norton house, where

Alva Hawk's lives; the building where O. F. Northup lives; Stephen Pratt's house being part of the Stark house; around the corner North, Capt. Hill's Tavern; Mr. Faxon, a tailor, lived in a house not far from Harris's store. Then comes Eldad Dewey's house, grist mill and forge. North street had one house before reaching the Hunt place.—Where now are the other streets of the village were sugar orchards and pastures. No stores, no post office, no lounging places and no loungers, except such as may assemble at Capt. Hill's tavern in the evening to learn whether a traveller had honored the new hotel with a call, or to try the Captain's liquor and discuss the news which some one has brought from the centre village, then, and for many years afterwards, the centre of business of all kinds for miles around.

The commencement of the present century, however, is directing increased attention to the east part of the town, and in 1804 Capt. Moses Sage has erected a saw mill and several houses and his furnace, two miles east of this village, and nearly to Woodford line. A blacksmith's shop is erected near the Joseph Norton house; a few small buildings upon either side of the street, at such distance from each other that our neighbors' hens will not trouble us, are put up, a tannery is started where Buckley Squires subsequently carried on the business, and now, in 1817, Union Academy is incorporated, and a building with a steeple and a large room suitable for religious meetings, and for balls, is for the first time to be found in this place.

In 1824 there were 60 buildings exclusive of barns or sheds in the bounds of the corporation, and *Algiers* is beginning to be called "East Village" by the *Algerines* and *Algiers* in earnest by the more wealthy and elevated village one mile west. From this time forward its growth has been continued, although it has had much to contend with, and to-day there are about 400 buildings in the village with the same exclusive of barns and sheds. Its population by the late census is 2070.—Among the buildings are 38 stores of different kinds of business; 4 meeting houses that will compare favorably with those of any village of its size in New England; 2 paper mills employing 50 hands; 2 knitting factories employing 50 hands in and about the mills, and out side of the mills 150 more; 2 furnaces with from 15 to 25 hands each; the largest wadding factory in the country; a stone ware pottery employing 30 hands; an extensive pottery known as the United States pottery, which has for the time suspended business, but which gives employment to 200 hands, when in operation; also another pot-





tory which manufactures porcelain ware; a large tin shop, employing 50 hands; 2 grist mills; an oil mill; a saw mill; 2 planing machine buildings; several machine shops; a large fire brick factory, and the usual number of smaller shops found in New England villages.

The principal post office is here, and the village bears the name of the town, the prize, however, of a protracted, though successful struggle between this and the center village, remarkable for the vigor and tenacity with which it was prosecuted on both sides. The feeling which distinguished that contest has long since passed away and the utmost harmony prevades the town so far as local interests are concerned.

This village is the southern terminus of a branch which leaves the W. Vt. R. R. at North Bennington, and its inhabitants paid largely towards its construction both by voluntary subscriptions to stock and by involuntary payment of an undue proportion of the debt of the Company, in order that the road might be operated.

[We here resume the Historical account of Governor Hall.]

#### BENNINGTON CENTER.

Bennington Center was the first settled part of the town, where the first meeting house was erected, where the town meetings were held and all public business transacted until quite a late period. It was the head quarters of the Green Mountain Boys in their controversy with the Yorkers, and of the fathers of the state, during the revolutionary struggle, as it will be more fully seen hereafter.

It now has the Court House and Jail, the Meeting House of the first Congregational Church, a flourishing Seminary, a Post Office, 4 merchants stores, several mechanics shops, and by the census of 1860 contained about 400 inhabitants. It is very pleasantly situated for residences; but being on a hill without the advantage of water power a large portion of the business which formerly centered here has passed to more favored locations, on the streams.

#### NORTH BENNINGTON.

The village of North Bennington is situated on the Western Vermont Railroad at its junction with the Bennington branch. It is about a mile and a half east of New York line and extends North to Shaftsbury line, from which the railroad depot is about 20 rods distant.

The village was early and long known as "Sage's City," named from Capt. Moses Sage, one of its first settlers, and long its principal

proprietor. In a local news paper of Dec. 12, 1828, is found an article as follows:

"A new Post Office is established in this town in the North West Village commonly known as Sage's City. Its official appellation is North Bennington. Daniel Loomis, Esq., is appointed Post Master." From this date the Post Office name gradually became that of the village, and has long since been fully established.

The village by the census of 1860, contains a population of 600 inhabitants, and is a place of considerable business. It has a Baptist Meeting House, an academy, 2 cotton factories, one of them belonging to Robinson & Parsons, running 5000 spindles and 108 power looms employing 100 hands and making 28900 yards of print cloth, weekly. The other factory is owned by Truceman Estes, runs 2400 spindles, 61 looms, employs about 50 hands and makes weekly 12000 yards of cloth. It has also the paper mill of Thatcher & Wellings, employing 20 hands, and in which are made from 3 1-2 to 4 tons of paper weekly. The village has also 4 merchant's stores, a shoe store, and mechanical work of almost every kind is extensively carried on. Suitable grounds for the County Fair, have lately been enclosed and fitted up here for permanent use. About a mile south of the village at Irish Corners, is the extensive wadding and batting factory of Jeremiah Essex.

A branch of the Walloomsack rising in the easterly part of Shaftsbury called Paran Creek, runs through the village in a southerly direction, furnishing convenient water power, which has long been used. A saw mill was erected here as early as 1775, perhaps earlier, and was for several years owned and occupied alternately by several of the neighboring settlers in Bennington and Shaftsbury. It eventually became the sole property of Mr. Sage.

In 1776 or 1777 a grist mill was built on the present site of Thatcher and Wellings' paper mill. One Joseph Haviland appears to have had some connexion with the mill, and in 1777, it was by order of the council of safety sequestered as his property, to the use of the state, he, having on the invasion of Burgoyne become a Tory and fled to the enemy. But in June 1778, the General Assembly sitting in this town, after full investigation found that William Haviland, Moses Sage and James Rogers, were the real builders and owners of the mill and it was accordingly restored to them. They continued the joint owners for a few years when Haviland sold to Sage, and he became the sole owner sometime before the year 1800. A fulling mill had also been erected prior to 1781, which was like





wise owned by Sage. Blacksmithing and wagon and carriage making constituted an important part of the village business from an early day. Mr. Sage also erected and opened a store, on the site lately occupied by the Union company.

In the Spring of 1805, Sage sold his mills and other property in the village, to Daniel Rogers of Hoosick, and removed to the east-part of the town. Mr. Rogers placed two of his sons-in-law in possession of the property, under whose administration the business of the village was much enlarged. One of them, Wm. S. Cardell, soon opened a store filled with a large assortment of goods, and for several years commanded an extensive trade from this and other towns. In 1811 or 12, he erected works for sawing marble, where Estes' factory now stands, and for several years carried on the business of quarrying and preparing it for market. The marble was, however, found not to be of the first quantity, and its manufacture was abandoned about the year 1816.

In 1811 a cotton factory was erected where that of Robinson & Parsons now is, by an association of individuals residing principally in Bennington, Shaftsbury and Hoosick, who soon afterwards became incorporated under the name of the Paran Creek Manufacturing Company. In this factory cotton cloth was made in considerable quantities until after the close of the war in 1815, when the business became unprofitable and ceased to be carried on by the corporation. The property many years afterwards came into the hands of Asa Doty, who after carrying on the business for a considerable time sold to P. L. Robinson, one of the present proprietors. The old site of Cardell's marble mill came into the possession of Mr. Estes in 1825, and has since been occupied for a cotton factory. The grist mill with other property formerly belonging to Sage and afterwards to Rogers was purchased by E. M. Welling in 1824, who in 1853, after the injury of the mill by the flood, turned it into the paper mill before mentioned. The growth of the village has been somewhat increased by the opening of the Railroad, and has for several years past been gradual and healthy.

Two or three of the former inhabitants of the village deserve at least a passing notice.

Captain Moses Sage was a native of Norwich Ct., and came to this town during some of the first years of the revolutionary war, and settled in this village. To his enterprise and energy of character it owes not only its first distinctive name, but its early growth and business. His business operations were not, however, confined to this village. For several years he

had been either the sole or part owner of the blast furnace situated on what is still called Furnace Brook, two miles north of Bennington village, and in 1801 he erected what was then called the new furnace east of that village. This in 1811, was sold to Thomas Trenor, and in 1814 Mr. Sage removed to Chataque Co., N. Y., and died in 1817. Several of his descendants still remain in town.

Wm. S. Cardell, for several years (from 1805 to 1816) occupied a leading position in the business affairs of the village. His principal business was that of a merchant and marble manufacturer. He too was born in Norwich, Ct., Nov. 27, 1780, and was educated at Williams College, and though he was married too early to become a graduate, his scientific and literary acquirements were of a high order. He was fond of literary pursuits and took pleasure in imparting instruction and promoting a taste for learning to the youth of the village and neighborhood: by some of whom his kind notice and attentions are still remembered with gratitude. Mr. Cardell's business operations in the village proved finally unsuccessful, and about the year 1816, he removed from town and afterwards became a teacher in French and English in Troy and New York City, and died in Lancaster Penn., Aug. 10, 1828. He was the author of several works of merit, connected with the subject of education, among which were an "Essay on Language," "The Moral Monitor," "The Happy Family," and "Jack Halyard the sailor boy."\* This last was a very entertaining as well as instructive book, and had a very extensive sale as a popular school book, for many years.

Mr. Cardell was half brother to the Hon. Reuben H. Walworth, late chancellor of New York, who in 1805, prior to his commencing the study of law, occupied the position of clerk in the store in this village. John Walworth an elder brother of the chancellor was a partner of Cardell in the mercantile business from 1806 to 1808 when he was appointed a lieutenant in the army, in which he served until after the close of the war with England, and was in the battle at Little York and at the capture of Fort George. He afterwards resided for several years at Plattsburgh, but removed to New York City on receiving the appointment of Register in chancery, where he died Aug. 6, 1839, aged 55.

The Rev. Hiram Bingham, one of the first missionaries to the Sandwich Islands in 1819, was a native of this place. He continued a

\*We shall endeavor to secure hereafter, some specimens from this and several other Bennington County writers.—*Ed.*



missionary there nearly 20 years and is the author of a history of the Islands. He is one of seven brothers all born and reared here, and all now living, (1860) their united ages being 519 years, and their average age 74. On thanksgiving day in December 1855, the seven brothers from five different states had a family meeting here with their three surviving sisters. Kinsley Scott Bingham, formerly Governor of Michigan, and now, a Senator in Congress, from that state, is a son of Calvin, one of these seven brothers, his mother being a sister of the late Col. Martin Scott.

The following account of an extraordinary calamity which happened to this village Feb. 11, 1852, is taken from the Bennington Banner of the succeeding week.:

**"TERRIBLE INUNDATION AT NORTH BENNINGTON—Immense Loss of Property—Loss of life.**—On Wednesday afternoon last, the 11th instant, our thriving sister village, North Bennington, was visited by a destructive and terrible inundation, which swept away a large amount of property, and tore the center of the village completely out. The water, which did the immense damage, broke from a pond just above the village, which pond has but lately been filled.

The dam was formed by the Western Vermont Railroad, which crosses the stream at this place, and was composed of frozen dirt and mud, dumped in as a fill for the grading of the track of the railroad, and was 30 to 40 feet in depth. The amount of water set back by this large dam was vast, and covered, at a depth of from five to twenty-five feet, thirty to thirty-five acres of land.

On Wednesday morning last, water found its way through the mud and sand, which had till then impeded it; and in spite of laborious exertions to prevent it, continued to work a larger passage until 1 o'clock in the afternoon, when all effort to staunch the flood ceased, and in a short time the entire mass of water rushed through the opening it had formed, and precipitated itself upon the village below, carrying with its resistless current 12 to 15 buildings, a woman and a child, and every description of property to an immense amount. The avalanche of water followed the course of the river until it reached the heart of the village, where it spread across and down the streets, tearing buildings from their foundations, and hurling them and their contents into a vortex of surging water that tore them to pieces with a power and velocity truly terrific.

Although notice of the impending danger was given to the citizens before the breaking of the dam, they had not prepared for so great a rush of water, and 10 or 12 families were driven from their buildings to witness the destruction of everything they owned in the world, and to rejoice at their own deliverance from so fearful a death as seemed inevitable would overtake them. When the current reached Truman Esty, Esq.'s pond, it had gained such a power and was confined

in so narrow a space, that its force was perfectly irresistible. Two large double houses were carried away from here, and not the slightest vestige left to mark their previous location. One of these houses was occupied by Wm. Dutcher and Ansel Kane.

Mrs. Dutcher, at the first alarm, stepped out of the door to see how near the flood was, leaving her child fourteen months old, sleeping in the cradle. Before she could return, the house was floating on the fierce current. Mrs. Kane being in the house, floated off with it. The building held together until it went over or through the first dam below; here it careened and broke. Mrs. Kane having hold of the rafters, threw herself upon the roof, which parting, soon left her to take refuge upon the floating fragments and timbers floating past her. Upon these she supported herself until by almost superhuman effort she gained the shore, nearly a mile from where she started, alive, but almost chilled through. The body of the child was found the next morning, tangled in the fence, about half a mile from where the house started.

The damage done by this sad occurrence cannot be correctly estimated at present. It cannot be less than \$50,000. Mr. Esty loses largely; he must have been damaged to the amount of \$15,000. E. M. Welling, Hawks, Loomis & Co., P. L. Robinson, Jones & Richardson (who lose a woolen factory and its contents,) P. E. Ball, Drs. Bruce and Ranny, Mrs. Christie, Hiram McIntyre, Rufus Bangs, B. F. Fay, George Clearwater, Chas. Cameron, Geo. Harwood, Wm. Dutcher, Ansel Kane, and John V. Colvin, are among the principal losers.

The loss to the town, by the destruction of bridges, roads, &c., is large. The railroad company also lose a considerable amount.

There is not a water privilege now available in North Bennington. All the dams are gone, and the wheels, factories and shops that are standing are filled with mud and water, and are deserted.

Fragments of machinery, broken furniture, tattered remnants of clothing, and articles of every description, indiscriminately piled together, mark the course of this disastrous inundation through one of the most thriving villages in the State.

Mr. Welling's stone grist-mill was submerged in part, its rooms filled, and their contents grain, flour, &c., buried in sand and water. Jones & Richardson's Woolen Factory is parted and ruined, its machinery gone, no one knows where, and the stock on hand gone after the machinery. Bangs's Square shop has vanished entirely. Ball's Blacksmith shop ditto. Jones', Welling's, and Esty's dams are gone, and the embankments so injured as to retard the progress of rebuilding.

The water entered the counting-room, on the sales room floor of Hawks, Loomis & Co.'s store, hurled a safe weighing 4 or 500 lbs., through the stout panelling of an enclosed desk, and carried it to the opposite side of the room. The water also entered the counting-room of P. L. Robinson, Esq., on the same floor, saturated his books, soaked his papers,





ravaged his safe, and left its filthy insignia four or five feet from the floor on the ceiling of the room. Drs. Bruce & Ranney suffered severely. The mass of water which entered their residence, broke through the floor, precipitated their furniture, a valuable parlor organ, and their household fixtures, into the cellar beneath.

### BENNINGTON, PRIOR TO THE REVOLUTION.

Bennington was the first town that was settled in Vermont west of the Green Mountain, and its charter is the oldest in the state. The grant was made by Benning Wentworth, his majesty's governor of New Hampshire, and appears to have been ordered by advice of his council, January 3, 1749. It was of a township 6 miles square, lying 6 miles north of the Massachusetts province line, and 20 miles east of Hudson's river, divided into 64 shares, and was to be called Bennington after the baptismal name of the Governor. In conformity to the governor's order it was surveyed in November 1749, and the charter was issued the March following, bearing the before mentioned date of the original grant. The township is described in the charter according to the survey in the following words, viz :

"Beginning at a crotched hemlock tree marked W. W. six miles due north, or at a right angle from said province line, said angle commencing at a white oak tree in said line marked M. F. O. I. T., which tree is twenty-four miles east from Hudson's river, allowing one chain in thirty for swag, (which allowance is made through the whole following survey) and from said hemlock tree west ten degrees north four miles to a stake and stones, and from said stake and stones north ten degrees east six miles to a stake and stones; and from thence east ten degrees south six miles to a stake and stones, and from thence south ten degrees west six miles to a stake and stones, and from thence west ten degrees north two miles to the hemlock before mentioned."

It is deemed proper to be thus particular in giving the charter position of the town, in order to contradict a statement put forth under the direction of the New York authorities in a narrative of the proceedings of the settlers under New Hampshire, published in 1773, and within a few years past, copied into one of the news papers in this state, in which it is declared that the charter was of a township 24 miles east of Hudson river and that the inhabitants, finding it upon a mountain, "by no better authority than a vote of their town meeting presumed to extend it westward within 17 instead of 24 miles from that river." It may be added that the average distance of the west line of the town from the Hudson is not less than 20 miles, though the N. W. corner is something short of that distance.

Of the 64 shares into which the town was divided, only two were for public purposes, viz : one for schools and one for the first settled minister. Benning Wentworth was named as the grantee of two shares and the remaining sixty were to that number of different individuals. Immediately after the grants the proprietors met at Portsmouth, where most of them resided, and made a plan of the township, by which after laying out 64 lots of one acre for each proprietor, near the center of the town, in conformity with a provision in the charter, they divided the residue into 64 parts, which they distributed among themselves by lots. Under this division and distribution the different rights were conveyed and have since been held.

The charter was issued in the name of the king, he being the party purporting to make the grant, and there was reserved to him "all the white and other pine trees fit for masting our royal Navy;" and also a yearly rent for the first ten years of one ear of corn if demanded, and after the expiration of that time a rent of one shilling proclamation money for every 100 acres, payable at the council chamber at Portsmouth, on the 23d of December, annually.

The charter also conferred on the future inhabitants of the township the powers and authority belonging to New Hampshire corporation towns, and appointed the last Wednesday of March in each year as the day for forever holding their meetings for the choice of town officers. It may be here stated that this requirement of the charter was faithfully and uniformly observed until within a few years past. It has latterly been found more convenient to hold the meetings on an earlier day in the month, and as there is now no power but the state government to complain of the violation of the charter, it does not seem probable that the town is in any great danger of losing its corporate privileges by the change.

No attempt appears to have been made to settle the town until after the close of the French war which terminated by the conquest of Canada in 1760. Previous to that time the whole territory comprising the present state of Vermont was substantially an uncultivated wilderness. The men of the New England provinces, who had participated largely in that war had frequently passed over it in their expeditions against the French and Indians, and becoming well acquainted with its soil, had imbibed a strong desire to settle upon it. And no sooner was the territory opened for safe occupation by the favorable result of that war, than the tide of em-





igration set strongly towards it from the New England provinces.

Tradition informs us that the selection of Bennington for the first settlement on the west side of the mountain was in this wise. Samuel Robinson of Hardwick, Mass., had served during several campaigns as Captain in the army in the French war. His returning route from Lake George lay up the Hoosick river to William's town, thence across the mountain to the Connecticut. But on one occasion mistaking one of the branches of the Hoosick for the main stream, he, and a few companions, found themselves approaching the mountain without passing the Hoosick Falls. They had in part ascended the Walbournsack instead of the Hoosick, and were within the limits of Bennington where they encamped over night, and the next morning pursued their way southerly to Williamstown. Capt. Robinson being much pleased with the land he had thus accidentally passed over, returned home with a determination to begin a settlement upon it. He repaired to New Hampshire and made purchases of a considerable portion of the township rights and sought among his friends and acquaintances for associate emigrants to the new country.

The settlement was commenced in the spring of 1761. The most advanced posts at this time in New England, west of the Green Mountains, were two small forts called East and West Hoosick, one situated about two miles west of the present village of North Adams and the other near the site of the Colleges in Williamstown. They had for a few years given partial protection to some families in their immediate neighborhood, but during the war, had afforded insufficient security against the French and Indians, to induce extensive settlements. There were also to the west of Bennington along the banks of the Hoosick, some Dutch families, a few of which had seated themselves as far up the river as Pownal.

The first emigration to the town consisted of the families of Peter Harwood, Ebenezer Harwood, Leonard Robinson, and Samuel Robinson Jr., from Hardwick, and of Samuel Pratt and Timothy Pratt from Amherst. The party including women and children numbered twenty-two. They came on horseback across the mountain by the Hoosick falls and through Pownal, bringing on their horses all their household goods, and arrived in town June 18, 1761. The first child born in town was Benjamin, son of Peter Harwood, January 12, 1762, who became a very worthy and intelligent citizen, and died January 22, 1851, aged 89. During the summer and fall of 1761, other families to the number of twenty

or thirty, came into town, among whom were those of Samuel Robinson, Senior, James Breakenridge, John Fassett, Ebenezer Wood, Elisha Field, Samuel and Oliver Scott, Joseph Safford, John Smith, Joseph Wickwire, Samuel Montague, Samuel Atwood, John Burnham and Benajah Rood. The settlers were all purchasers under the original grantees, none of such grantees having even removed to the town. There is some difficulty in ascertaining the precise time when many other of the early and permanent settlers came to the town.

In October 1761, a military company was formed in the town, of which an authentic roll has been found among the papers of the late Capt. Elijah Dewey, by his grandson E. D. Hubbell, Esq. It is as follows, viz :

"Muster Roll of the first Company of Militia in the town of Bennington, organized October 24, 1761:

## OFFICERS.

John Fassett, Captain.  
James Breakenridge, Lieutenant.  
Elisha Field, Ensign.

## WARRANT OFFICERS.

Leonard Robinson, 1st Sergeant.  
Samuel Safford, 2d do  
Ebenezer Wood, 3d do  
Henry Walbridge 4th do

## RANK AND FILE.

Benj. Whipple, 1st Corporal.  
John Wood, 2d do  
Samuel Pratt, 3d do  
Peter Harwood, 4th do

MUSIC, Benajah Story, Drummer.

## MILITARY COMPANY, 1761.

Timothy Abbott,	Abm. Newton,
John Armstrong,	George Pengry,
Libbeus Armstrong,	Timothy Pratt,
Samuel Atwood,	Silas Robinson,
John Burnham,	Moses Robinson,
W. M. Burnham,	Joseph Richardson,
John Burnham, Jr.,	Daniel Rood,
David Barnard,	Benajah Rood,
Levi Casde,	David Safford,
Nathan Clark,	Joseph Safford,
Nathan Clark, Jr.,	Jonathan Scott,
Asa Clark,	Matthew Scott,
Nathan Clark, 3d	Moses Scott,
Isaac Clark,	Oliver Scott,
Cornelius Cady,	Phinchas Scott,
Johnson Cleveland,	Samuel Scott,
Robert Cochran,	John Smith,
Samuel Cutler,	Daniel Scott,
Isaac Davis,	John Smith, Jr.,
Elijah Dewey,	Joseph Smith,
Enoch Eastman,	Thos. Smith,
David Fassett,	Elijah Story,
John Fassett, 2d,	Thos. Story,
Jonathan Fassett,	Samuel Tabbs,
Josiah Fuller,	Joseph Wickwire,
Thos. Henderson,	Samuel Wright,
Zachariah Harwood,	

SAMUEL ROBINSON, Clerk."

The above list is supposed to embrace all the able bodied men then in town between the ages of 18 and 60.

In the 4th volume of the Documentary



History of New York, at page 585 is a printed list of the persons settled in Bennington prior to June 1 1765, prepared from recollection by Samuel Robinson, Esq., in New York city, in December of that year, and furnished the governor of that province, Mr. Robinson then being in New York, as the agent of the settlers.

This list contains the following names not found on the foregoing Military roll, viz :

George Abbott,	Samuel Montague,
Hezekiah Armstrong,	Jedediah Merrill,
Elkanah Ashley,	John Pratt,
Benjamin Atwell,	Silas Pratt,
Benjamin Brownson,	Samuel Robinson, Esq.
Eliphalet Collins,	Ebenezer Robinson,
Rev. Jedediah Dewey,	Joseph Eddi,
Jonathan Eastman,	Stephen Story,
Barnabas Harman,	Gideon Spencer,
Simeon Harman,	Samuel Sweet,
Eleazer Harwood,	Benjamin Warner,
Jacob Hyde,	Daniel Warner,
John Holmes,	Seth Warner,
John Holmes, Jr.,	Benj. Whipple.

Of these Samuel Robinson, Esq., Samuel Montague, and perhaps two or three others, were among the earliest settlers, but who from age or for other reasons had not been enrolled in the military company. The residue were doubtless new comers.

On a petition of the settlers to the king, dated November 1766, are found the following names not on either of the previous lists, viz :

"Joseph Barber, Robert Cochran, Jr., Jonathan Carpenter, Nathaniel Dickenson, M. D., Stephen Fay, Nathaniel Holmes, Nathaniel Holmes, Jr., Samuel Hunt, Elnathan Hubbell, Israel Hurd, Wright Hopkins, Stephen Hopkins, Daniel Mills, Joseph Robinson, Nathaniel Spencer, Henry Walbridge, Jr., Joseph Willoughby."

On a petition to the Governor of New Hampshire, dated October 1769, the following new names are found among the Bennington petitioners, viz :

"Ebenezer Allen, Cornelius Cady, Jr., Reuben Colvin, Brotherton Dazett, Elijah Fay, Benj. Fay, Joseph Fay, Nathaniel Fillmore, Jesse Graves, Simeon Harman Jr., Jacob Hyde, Jr., Daniel Harman, Simeon Hatheway, Thomas Jewett, Ebenezer Lyman, Josiah Noble, Seth Porter, Joshua Reynolds, Jona Scott, Jr., John Stewart, Azel Warner, Reuben Warner, Isaac Warren, Elijah Wood."

There were other inhabitants of the town whose names are not found on either of the foregoing petitions. The following appear on the town records, viz :

"In 1768 Jonas Fay, Robert Cochran, second, in 1769 Samuel Herrick, in 1770 Ebenezer Walbridge, in 1771 Charles Cushman, in 1772 Elnathan Hubbell, Jr., David Haynes, Moses Hurd, Roswell Mosely, and in 1771

Jesse Tinney, Zepheniah Branch, Benjamin Webb and Eleazer Hawks."

Many others were here prior to the commencement of the revolution in 1775, among whom were the following : Thomas Abel, Nathaniel Brush, Samuel Blackmer, Jeremiah and Calvin Bingham, John Brackett, Eleazer Edgerton, Wm. Henry, Joseph Hinsdill, John Kinsley, and John Weeks. Besides these several of the sons of the early emigrants to the town had grown from children to manhood and become active members of society, viz : of the Robinsons, Saffords, Deweys, Harwoods, Hubbells, Harmans, Walbridges, and others.

The year of 1761 was one of privation and hardship to the settlers. Their first business on arriving in town was to provide themselves with shelter from the weather. Boards for building houses were out of the question. Huts with logs for walls, poles and brush or bark for the roof and earth for the floor were speedily erected. As much land as possible was cleared and sown with fall grain, the seed being brought on horseback many miles. Preparations were made for more extensive sowing and planting the ensuing spring. But to make the grain they hoped to raise available for bread, a mill to grind it was necessary. To remedy this, the proprietors of the town at a meeting held March 31st, 1762, voted to give Samuel Robinson and Joseph Safford 5 acres of land and \$40.00 for building a corn mill by the first of August, the time being afterwards extended to the first of September, when it was completed ready for use at the place now occupied by the paper mill of Benton & Co. It was also voted at the same time to give the like sum to any one who would build a saw mill on the east side of the town, and the same for building one on the west side by the first of the ensuing September. Messrs. Robinson and Safford built the saw mill by the 18th of June, on the opposite side of the stream from the gristmill. It is also believed that James Breakenridge and Thomas Henderson built the sawmill within the specified time, on the stream west of the Island at Paper Mill Village, for the west part of the town. The proprietors also taxed themselves heavily for making highways, which were laid out north and south, and east and west through the town and in other directions as necessity or convenience required.

The first town meeting was held March 31, 1762, at the house of John Fassett, when the following officers were chosen, viz : Samuel Montague, Moderator; Moses Robinson, Town Clerk; Samuel Montague, Samuel Scott, James Breakenridge, Benajah Reed, and Joseph Wickwire, Selectmen; Dea. Jo-





seph Safford, Town Treasurer; Samuel Robinson, Jr. and John Smith, Jr., Constables; Dea. Safford, and Elisha Field, Tithing men; Peter Harwood and John Smith, Jr., Haywards, Samuel Atwood and Samuel Pratt, Fence viewers; Timothy Pratt and Oliver Scott, Decrifts.

These officers were such as were then authorized and required by the laws of New Hampshire, the duties of these last named relating to the preservation of deer during the season in which the killing of them was prohibited. Thus the settlement became organized into a little republic acknowledging fealty to New Hampshire, by which its existence as a part of the province had been recognized, not only by granting its land, but by the appointment of Capt. Samuel Robinson as a justice of the peace, his commission bearing date Feb. 8, 1762.

Among the acts of municipal legislation performed at this first meeting of the town was that of offering a bounty for the destruction of venomous serpents, recorded in the following words, viz: "Voted that any rattlesnake that is killed in Bennington shall be paid two coppers, the persons bringing in the tail." From the language of this vote it would seem that the rattlesnake was to have the coppers, though it may perhaps be reasonably presumed that they were intended for the person who killed him.

This is rather a rare specimen of inaccuracy of language in our town records, they having in general from the beginning been kept, not only in a fair hand but in plain intelligible style, and without very frequent violations of grammatical propriety. They remain down to the present time in a good state of preservation.

The years of 1762, '63, and '64, were years of success and prosperity with the settlers. At the first meeting of the proprietors Feb. 11, 1762, a committee had been appointed to look out a place to set the meeting house, and at an adjourned meeting on the 26th of the same month, the place was agreed upon, and measures soon after taken to provide for erecting it. The Rev. Jedediah Dewey had been settled as minister of the church and congregation in the fall of 1763, and stated and regular religious worship provided for. By the year 1765 a large portion of the town had become occupied by industrious settlers from Massachusetts and Connecticut, who had cleared much of the land, erected dwelling houses and barns, with mills, opened and worked highways and established schools for the instruction of children, and youth, and were living in a comfortable and thriving condition. Settlements had also been made

to the northward as far as Danby, and extensive preparations were making for occupying other townships, as well as for extending the settlements in those already commenced—the tillers of the hard New England soil being then, as they have often been since, swarming for emigration to new and uncultivated lands.

In this state of things the settlers in the spring of 1765, were surprised by a proclamation from Lieut. Governor Colden of New York, dated April 10th, furnishing a copy of an order of the king in Council, of the 20th of July preceding, by which the western bank of Connecticut river was declared to be the boundary between the provinces of New Hampshire and New York, and notifying all his majesty's subjects in the province "to conform thereto and govern themselves accordingly." There is no doubt that this change of jurisdiction made without the knowledge of the settlers, was contrary to their wishes, and quite distasteful to them.

The people of New England were not favorably inclined towards the institutions and government of New York. A large portion of the lands in that province had been granted in very extensive tracts, the tillers of the soil occupying the position of tenants to their landlord owners, who were dignified with the lordly title of patroons. This tenancy was looked upon by the independent farmers of New England, as a species of degrading servitude. The government of New York was also of an aristocratic and central character, in which the body of the people had but little participation. All the officers from the highest to the lowest—from the Judges of the Supreme Court down to constables and superintendants of highways, were appointed either directly or indirectly, by the central executive authority in New York City. The town meeting, that school and nursery of republican equality, in which the men of New England had been accustomed to elect all inferior officers, and to consult and legislate upon their local affairs, was an institution hardly known in that province.

But notwithstanding the aversion of the settlers to the New York system and laws, there is no doubt that the new jurisdiction would have been quietly submitted to, if nothing more had been demanded. Rumors, however, soon began to prevail that the king's order in council was to be construed in New York, not only as providing new governors and laws for the settlers, but also as annulling the titles to the lands they occupied. These rumors became confirmed, in the course of the summer and fall, by the appearance among them of numbers of men from the metropolis of the province having with them surveyors





employed in running and marking lines by trees in the woods and setting up stakes and other land marks in the cleared fields, and also by their making direct claims to lands under New York patents.

Becoming thus alarmed for the security of their property the settlers of the several towns in this part of the territory which had been annexed to New York, appointed agents to apply to the governor of the province to protect them in their possessions. These agents, Samuel Robinson of Bennington, and Jeremiah French of Manchester, accordingly repaired to New York City for that purpose in the month of December 1765. But on making known their errand to the governor, they found the city speculators had been altogether too fast for them, that the largest and most valuable portions of their land had been already granted; and that for the poorer land that remained the enormous patent fees which were demanded, would be fully equivalent to the actual value of the soil.

Among the lands which had thus been granted, there may be mentioned as characteristic of the others, a grant of 26,000 acres by the name of Princetown to John Tabor Kempe, James Duane and Walter Rutherford, being a tract some 12 miles in length by about 4 in breadth, and embracing the whole of the rich valley of the Battenkill which is included in the townships of Manchester and Sunderland and the largest part of that in Arlington; and a grant of 10,000 acres to Crean Brush, covering considerable portions of the southwesterly part of Bennington and the northwesterly part of Pownal. The persons who have been named, for whose benefit these grants were made were all New York City lawyers, Kempe, the first named, being Attorney General of the province. It was well known in New York that these lands had long been granted by the province of New Hampshire, and were actually occupied under such grants, and the patents were procured in utter disregard of the rights and claims of the settlers. Such was the general character of the early New York grants. They were made by Lieutenant Governor Colden to his favorites and friends for mere purposes of speculation, the grantees in their turn gratifying him by the payment of the patent fees, which they expected speedily to realise, with enormous additions, from the avails of the land.

The controversy occasioned by the granting by New York of the lands that had been previously granted by New Hampshire, which resulted in a revolution that severed the territory from the jurisdiction of New York, belongs rather to the history of the state of

Vermont than to that of any single town. The people of Bennington, however, took a leading and important part in the controversy, and a brief notice of the grounds of the dispute seems indispensable to a right understanding of subsequent events with which they were connected.

The king's order in council of July 1761, declaring "the western bank of the river Connecticut to be" the eastern boundary of New York was construed by the ruling authorities of the province, as not only asserting what its boundary *should be* in future, but as affirming what it *always had been*; and hence they held that the grants of the governor of New Hampshire, having been of lands not within his province, were absolutely null and void. But they did not rely wholly or indeed, mainly upon this doubtful construction of the king's order. They claimed that the Connecticut river was the original boundary of New York, under and by virtue of the charter of king Charles to the Duke of York in 1761, and that such had ever continued to be its rightful extent. The language of the charter, though confused and unintelligible as a description of any definite territory, seemed nevertheless to favor the claim, and indeed, unexplained by the lights of history and contemporaneous exposition, to give it an air of strong plausibility. It is not, however, intended to discuss this question of legal right. It is deemed sufficient for our present purpose to state that prior to the king's order of July 1761, New York had never for a single moment exercised jurisdiction to any part of Connecticut river, that New Hampshire had been repeatedly recognized by the king and his ministry as extending westward to Lake Champlain and to a line running southerly from that lake to the north-west corner of Massachusetts, the present western boundary of Vermont; that in all the English and American Maps of the period, and they are numerous, New York is represented as bounded on the east by the last mentioned line, and that such line was universally understood both in Old and New England to be the boundary between the two provinces of New Hampshire and New York.

But even if it should be found that the title of the settlers to the lands they occupied was not a strictly legal one, no question can be made but that it was in a high degree equitable. The lands had been granted in the name of the king by one of his royal governors, having apparent jurisdiction over them, and had been purchased in good faith by the settlers, and made valuable by their improvements, they fully believing in the validity of their titles. It would be mani-



festly unjust and oppressive, and indeed a palpable fraud in the Crown, for him to allow another of his subordinates to deprive them of property thus acquired, or to require them to purchase it of him a second time. Yet such oppression and fraud was attempted and earnestly sought to be consummated by the governor and council of New York, and as we have already seen from base and sinister motives.

The situation of the people of Bennington at this time is so fairly and pleasantly stated by Mr. Bancroft in his history of the United States, (Vol. 5 p. 291) that we cannot forbear to quote it. Referring to a letter of Gov. Hutchinson to Gov. Pownall, of July 10, 1765. Mr. Bancroft says:

"Men of New England, 'of a superior sort,' had obtained of the government of New Hampshire a warrant for land down the western slope of the Green Mountains, on a branch of the Hoosick, twenty miles east of Hudson river; formed already a community of sixty-seven families, in as many houses, with an ordained minister: had elected their own municipal officers; formed three several public schools; set their meeting house among their primeval forests of beech and maple; and in a word enjoyed the flourishing state which springs from rural industry, intelligence and unaffected piety. They called their village Bennington. The royal officers at New York disposed anew of that town, as well as of others near it, so that the king was known to the settlers near the Green Mountains, chiefly by his agents, who had knowingly sold his lands twice over. In this way the soil of Bennington became a fit battle field for independence."

On the first of November 1765, the famous stamp act went into effect, and the stamps which Lieut. Gov. Colden received from England, having been forcibly wrested from him by a general rising of a patriot mob of New York city, and placed beyond his reach, he was unable to authenticate his patents, and the granting them was consequently suspended until the news of the repeal of the act was received in June 1766. In the meantime Lieut. Gov. Colden had been succeeded in the administration of the government of the province by Sir Henry Moore. He issued patents less rapidly and with somewhat more regard to the claims of the grantees under New Hampshire than Mr. Colden had done. Still the dangers of the settlers from the patents already issued as well as from new grants, were imminent, and they resolved to apply directly to the Crown for relief. Petitions stating the grievances under which they labored were accordingly prepared and extensively signed, and Samuel Robinson of Bennington, was appointed their agent to present them to the king. He reached London early

in the year 1767, and so far succeeded in his mission as to obtain an order from the king in Council under date of July 21, 1767, forbidding the governor of New York in the most positive terms from granting any more lands in the disputed territory until his majesty's further pleasure should be made known. But while Mr. Robinson was still seeking for relief from the grants which had already been made, his mission was unfortunately terminated by his sudden death. (See biographical sketch.)

The order of the king prohibiting further grants, accompanied and followed as it was by severe reprimands from the ministry of the New York governors for their selfish and unfeeling treatment of the New Hampshire grantees, seems to have greatly discouraged the claimants under the former patents, and governor Moore respecting and obeying, at least, ostensibly, the king's order, the settlers were left in comparative quiet during the remainder of his administration; which, however, terminated by his death in September 1769. He was succeeded by Lieut. Gov. Colden, and new attacks upon the settlers immediately commenced. Within a few days the Lieut. Governor procured the formal advice of his council to the effect that the king's order forbidding grants had been wrongly understood by Gov. Moore, as applying to the whole territory which had been annexed to New York, whereas, it should only apply to such lands within it, as had been actually granted by New Hampshire. He accordingly proceeded at once to issue new patents to the speculators as fast as they were ready to furnish the fees, paying no regard, whatever, to the distinction made in the advice of his council; but granting indiscriminately, as well the lands which had been previously granted by New Hampshire, as those which had not. The claimants under Colden's former patents taking courage from his countenance and decisive conduct made formal demands of the settlers for the surrender of their possessions, and on their refusal to comply, commenced actions of ejectment against them before the Court at Albany.

It is proper to mention here that there was a tract of land in the northwesterly part of Bennington, which stood upon a somewhat different footing from that of any other New York grant, being embraced in a patent issued prior to the charter of the township by New Hampshire. It was included in a patent of 12,000 acres called Walloomsack, which had been granted in 1739. It began in the province of New York near the present village of North Hoosick and in order to embrace the windings of the stream and the rich land





along its banks was very irregular in form, having not less than ten angles or corners. It was in fact very much in the shape of a short legged boot, the toe of which reached up into Bennington, covering the farm of James Breakenridge. Mr. Breakenridge was the first occupant, and it was not until he had been in possession several years and had made extensive improvements that he was aware of the existence of this adverse claim.

The New Yorkers considering this as a favorable patent under which to carry on their attacks upon the settlers, not only demanded the possessions of Breakenridge and served him with a writ of ejectment but procured the appointment of Commissioners under the Quit Rent law of the province, for the purpose of dividing his land among the New York claimants. The Commissioners, with surveyors and chainmen made their appearance on his possessions Oct. 19, 1769, where they found a considerable number of men collected, some of them armed but mostly engaged in harvesting corn. The Commissioners and their attendants not relishing the presence of so great a number of people, called on them to disperse, which request not being complied with Esquire Munro, of whom we shall learn more hereafter, advanced and read to them the riot act, but without much effect. No actual violence appears to have been offered, but the New York party having cause to apprehend resistance if they continued their survey became intimidated and gave up their undertaking. They made a report of their proceedings to Lieut. Gov. Colden, who issued his proclamation for the apprehension of the offenders as rioters, naming as "the principal authors and actors in the riot" James Breakenridge, Rev. Jedediah Dewey, Samuel Robinson, Nathaniel Holmes, Henry Walbridge and Moses Robinson. They were soon afterwards indicted as rioters in the Court at Albany, but none of them were ever arrested, or brought to trial.

The next June (1770) came on the Ejectment trials at Albany. The court took judicial notice that the province of New York had always extended eastward to Connecticut river, and holding the New Hampshire charters produced by the defendants to be null and void, refused to allow them to be read to the jury. Verdicts were consequently very readily obtained for the plaintiffs.

Ethan Allen is first heard of on the New Hampshire grants, in connexion with these trials. He had resided in Salisbury, Connecticut, and came to Bennington about this time, was a proprietor under some of the New Hampshire charters, and assisted the defendants in preparing the cases for trial.

It is related of Allen that after the trials were over attorney General Kempe, with two or three other gentlemen interested in the New York grants, called upon him and advised him to return to his Green Mountain friends and persuade them to make the best terms they could with their new landlords, intimating that however fair their claim might be it had certainly now become desperate, and reminding him of the proverb "that might makes right." To this proposal Allen merely replied "that the gods of the valleys were not the gods of the hills." This laconic figure of speech be left to be interpreted by his visitors, adding only when an explanation was asked by the king's attorney, *that if he would come to Bennington the meaning should be made clear to him.*"

Among the judgments in Ejectment which had been recovered at Albany were two for lands in Bennington, one against James Breakenridge, who resided towards the north west part of the town, about a mile from New York line, at the place now occupied by his grandson, John Breakenridge. The other judgment was against Josiah Fuller whose house and farm were in the southeasterly part of the town, a little to the eastward of the present residence of Thomas Jewett. Dr. Fuller, the defendant had been settled on the farm for several years when it was granted by Colden to one Slaughter, under date of May 30, 1765, before the occupant could possibly have had an opportunity to apply for a confirmation of his New Hampshire title.

On the return of the defendants and their friends to Bennington, a meeting of the settlers of the town was called to determine what should be done. It was plainly a matter in which their all was at stake. By the decision of the New York judges their titles were all declared to be invalid, and the only alternative left them was to surrender their property to their mercenary enemies, or bid defiance to the process of the court. After duly considering the consequences of whichever course they should take, they resolved upon the latter. They accordingly voted to take the farms of Breakenridge and Fuller, under the protection of the town, and to defend them against the New York officers at all hazards.

Encouraged by the success of the Albany trials the New York claimants of the Walloomsack patent made a second attempt to divide the lands of Mr. Breakenridge, between them, but met with quite as decided opposition as before, whereupon Lord Dunmore, then governor of the province, issued his proclamation for the arrest of the "rioters:" Simeon Hatheway, Moses Scott, Jonathan





Fisk and Silas Robinson, being designated "as the principal authors and actors in the riot and breach of the peace." These persons with twelve others were indicted as rioters, and the sheriff of Albany county, with his under officers aided by John Munro, soon afterwards succeeded in arresting one of their number. This John Munro had seated himself on Little White Creek just within the limits of the town of Shaftsbury, under the patronage of Duane and Kempe the noted New York speculators, with whom he kept up an active correspondence. He had been commissioned as a justice of the peace for the county of Albany, and was not only ready to exercise his judicial functions against the New Hampshire settlers, but also, when occasion offered, to act in the capacity of constable or sheriff's assistant in arresting them. Silas Robinson, one of the party indicted, resided on the main road about two miles north of the Bennington village, at the place now occupied by Stephen Robinson. Early in the morning of the 29th of Nov., the sheriff and his party went to his house and coming upon him when he was off his guard, succeeded in taking him prisoner; and by returning with great speed before notice could be given to his neighbors they were enabled to carry him off to Albany, where he was detained in jail for several months. He is believed to have been the only settler in the grants whom the Yorkers, as they were styled, were ever able to arrest and punish as a rioter, though great numbers were accused and indicted as such.

Now came on the great trial at Bennington that was to determine the strength of New York laws, and the fate of the settlers. Several attempts had been made by the Sheriff of Albany to execute writs of possession against Breakenridge and Fuller, but he had been so effectually threatened and opposed that they had all proved unsuccessful, and there seemed no other way for the plaintiffs to acquire the possession of the farms of the defendants, than for the sheriff to call to his aid the power of the county. This was accordingly resolved upon, and great preparations made to ensure its success.

Sheriff Ten Eyck made a general summons of the citizens of Albany, and when he left the city for Bennington, on the morning of the 28th of July, 1771, he found himself at the head of between two and three hundred variously armed men of different occupations and professions; among whom, of the gentry of the town were the Mayor, and several Aldermen, and four eminent counsellors of the law, viz: Messrs. Sylvester, Robert Yates, Christopher Yates and Mr. Bleecker. The

party halted for the night at Saneok just below the present village of North Hoosick, and having received some addition to its numbers by new levies on the way, took up its march the next morning for the residence of Mr. Breakenridge, some 6 or 7 miles distant.

The settlers had received notice of the approach of the sheriff and his posse, and had prepared themselves for their reception. Mr. Breakenridge's house was situated about a mile from the New York line at the foot of a slight ridge of land running east and west, then covered with woods; along the southerly side of which ridge ran the road past the house, and by which from the west, the posse would naturally come. In this woods so far behind the ridge as to allow only their heads and the points of their muskets to be obscurely seen among the trees from the road, were posted nearly 100 well armed men. Across a cleared field to the southeast of the house in sight and within gun shot of it, was another somewhat smaller body of armed men. The house itself had been prepared against an assault by strong barricades for the door, and loopholes in the walls from which to fire upon assailants, and within it were 18 resolute men, well supplied with the proper means for defence, and provided with a red flag to be hoisted from the chimney, to notify their friends without whenever their assistance should be needed. The family of Mr. B., had taken up their temporary abode at a neighbors, and in this condition the settlers calmly waited the approach of their adversaries.

When the advanced party of the Sheriff's posse reached the bridge (now the Henry bridge) half a mile to the north-west of Breakenridge's they found it guarded by "six or seven men in arms who said they had orders to stop them." However after some conversation it was agreed that a few of the party might pass for the purpose of seeing Mr. Breakenridge, upon condition that no more should cross until their return. These, headed by Mayor Cuyler, were then conducted near Mr. B's house where they found him in company with some 20 or 30 others. On being inquired of why so many men were assembled with the apparent design of opposing the Sheriff. Mr. B. gave them for answer that he had no further concern with the farm "but that the township had resolved to take the same under their protection, and that they intended to keep it." This the Mayor told him was a mere evasion which would not excuse him from the consequences that might ensue: "but that whatever blood should be spilled in opposing the King's writ would be required from his hands." After more discourse



it was agreed that Mr. B. should have some further communication with his friends; that the Mayor and his party should return to the bridge where they should be informed in half an hour of the result of his conference.

At the end of the half hour the Sheriff who had now reached the bridge with his whole party, was notified by a message from the settlers that the possession would not be given up, "but would be kept at all events." Whereupon the Sheriff gave order for the posse to march forward to the house. But not more than twenty or thirty could be persuaded to cross the bridge and most of those with much apparent reluctance. The men comprising the sheriff's party had by this time obtained an inkling of the kind of reception they were likely to meet with, and were unwilling to expose their lives in a cause in which they had no interest, and of the justice of which they were not well-assured. In fact a majority of them disapproved of the conduct of the speculators, and sympathized with the settlers in their defence of their property.

The Sheriff and those who accompanied him, on approaching the house held a parley with the leaders of the settlers in which counsellor Robert Yates used many ingenious arguments drawn from his knowledge of legal lore to convince them that the New York claimants had a very clear right to deprive them of their farms and appropriate them to their own use. But the arguments proving much less successful than when they had been offered to the New York judges, the Sheriff seized an axe and going towards the door of the house, threatened to break it open. Immediately the party in the field perceiving his movements presented their pieces towards him, upon which he very suddenly came to the conclusion that "discretion was the better part of valor" and retired. On returning to the bridge the Sheriff thought proper (probably to save himself from censure) to make a formal request of the posse to accompany him five miles further into the township of Bennington to aid him in taking possession of the farm of Mr. Josiah Fuller, but as no one seemed inclined to venture farther in that direction, that part of the programme of the expedition from Albany was concluded to be omitted, and "the power of the county" was allowed to evaporate,—the men comprising it, dispersing with all commendable speed to their several homes, thus leaving the settlers in quiet occupation of their property, and illustrating the truth of the quaint apothegm put forth by Allen after the trials at

Albany, "that the gods of the valleys were not the gods of the hills."\*

It is scarcely possible to over estimate the importance, in the New York controversy, of this discomfiture of the sheriff and his posse. It not only gave confidence to the New Hampshire claimants in their ability to defend their possessions, but served to convince their opponents that the feelings of the body of their own people were in unison with those of the settlers, and that any attempt to gain possession of the disputed lands by calling into public action the civil power of the province would necessarily prove unavailing. This defeat of the New York claimants was the entering wedge that eventually severed the people of the New Hampshire Grants from a province to which they had been unknowingly annexed by the arbitrary will of the Crown. Here in fact, on the farm of James Breakenridge, was born the future state of Vermont, which struggling through the perils of infancy had by the commencement of the general revolution acquired the activity and strength of adventurous youth; by its close reached the full stature of manhood, and not long afterwards had become the acknowledged equal of its associate American republics.

From the time of the retreat of the Sheriff's posse from Bennington the forcible opposition to the New York patentees took a more definite and systematic form throughout the several townships on the west side of the Green Mountain, being more fully regulated by conventions and carried into effect by a military association which had been organized for that purpose. One company of this military organization was formed in Bennington of which Seth Warner was Captain, and other similar companies were organized in other townships, the whole when acting together to be commanded by Ethan Allen, to whom the title of Colonel was given. In defiant contempt of a reported threat of the governor of New York that he would "drive the opposers of his government into the Green Mountains," this military body assumed for themselves the name of *Green Mountain Boys*, which eventually became an honorable appellation for the hardy freemen of the territory they inhabited. This name was not,

\*This account of the expedition of the Sheriff and his posse is prepared from a comparison of that by Ira Allen, in his *History of Vermont*, with sundry others of members of the posse found in the 4th volume of the *Documentary History of New York*, and with a manuscript letter of Robert Yates, Esq., written to his friends Messrs. Dume & Kemp, immediately on his return from Bennington, and dated July 20, 1771. This letter is more particular in details than any of the other accounts.





however, readily recognized by the New Yorkers as a proper designation of their antagonists, who shared the common lot of all early opposers of government oppression, of being stigmatized as "rioters," "conspirators," and "wanton disturbers of the public peace." These and other approbrious terms were applied to them when spoken of individually. Collectively they were usually styled "the Bennington Mob," continuing to be called by this name in the New York correspondence and official accounts of them, long after Bennington and its vicinity had ceased to be the place of their active operations.

But the New York claimants and government officials did not enjoy a monopoly in the calling of hard names. They in their turn were commonly designated by the New Hampshire settlers as "Yorkers" as "Yorkites," and were not unfrequently called "unfeeling speculators," "land jobbers," "land thieves," "land pirates," &c., &c.

But the New York controversy, more especially from this period, belongs to the history of the state rather than to that of a town, and cannot with propriety be pursued further in our sketch of Bennington. It may, however, be stated that the head quarters of the opponents of New York continued for a long time to be at Bennington; the place where the councils of the leaders were held where their plans were devised and matured, being at the Green Mountain tavern kept by Stephen Fay, the sign of which, was the stuffed skin of a Catamount, with teeth grinning towards New York. When Allen, Baker and Cochran, in daring mockery of a proclamation of the governor of New York for their apprehension, issued printed handbills over their signatures offering a reward of \$15 for James Duane, and \$10 for Attorney General Kempe, "those common disturbers of the public peace," as they were styled, were required to be delivered "at Landlord Fay's, in Bennington."

The house where this then famous tavern was kept and which was subsequently occupied by the council of safety during the trying period of the revolution, is still standing, being the second dwelling north of the Court House on the same side of the highway. It is now occupied by Samuel Fay, Esq., a grandson of the original proprietor, a venerable and worthy representative of the olden time, now in the 89th year of his age, having been born Aug. 16, 1772. He was consequently just five years old on the day of Bennington battle of which he has a clear recollection. He also distinctly remembers Gov. Thomas Chittenden, Gen. Ethan Allen, Col. Seth

Warner, and other notables in the youthful days of Vermont. He served as deputy to Sheriff David Robinson for 14 years from 1793 to 1811, and from that time for 12 years until 1823 as Sheriff of the county, the duties of which offices he performed to the entire satisfaction of all. Long may he live in the continued enjoyment of the respect and affection of his large circle of acquaintances and friends.

### THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

The opening of the revolutionary war found the people of Bennington nominally under the jurisdiction of New York but substantially independent, obeying only the decrees of committees and conventions, and of their own town meetings. In none of the proceedings of the town was the authority of New York ever recognized. The warnings of their meetings up to the year 1770 are headed "Province of New Hampshire," after that date no province is specified. The people of the town had been prepared to enter actively into the contest for American liberty, by sharing in the general hostility to the arbitrary measures of the British crown and ministry; by sympathy with their friends in Massachusetts and Connecticut from whence they had emigrated; by deep distrust of a monarch who had permitted his greedy servants in his name to grant his lands twice over and to persecute his first grantees as felons and outlaws; by the hesitating and tardy manner in which their old enemies of the province of New York had seconded the patriotic measures of the other colonies, and finally by the massacre by the king's New York officers of one of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire grants at Westminster.

The people of Bennington were well aware of the importance of the post of Ticonderoga in the approaching contest and early in March 1775, their committee had agreed with John Brown, an agent of Samuel Adams and Joseph Warren of the Massachusetts committee that the Green Mountain Boys would hold themselves in readiness to seize that fort whenever they should learn that hostilities had been commenced by the king's forces in that province. When, therefore, a few days after the battle of Lexington, messengers arrived from Connecticut, accompanied by Brown, for the purpose of collecting a force to make an attack upon that place, they found here a body of men with minds already prepared for the expedition. The old military corps which had done effectual service in guarding the territory from the intrusion of the Yorkers, and occasionally administering rather sharp punishment to some of the most incorrigible of them,





was speedily mustered and on their way to the lake, the town of Bennington furnishing the Commander and two of the Captains, Warner and Herrick, as well as a considerable portion of the other officers and men. But the details of this expedition and also its important consequences belong to general history. The immediate result of it was the well known surrender of the fortress on the demand of Allen, to a *two fold authority*, one of which, that of "the Continental Congress" had perhaps never before been heard of by the garrison and the other—it has been rather uncharitably suggested was probably not much better known to them.

The news of this unanticipated event came upon the friends of the king like a clap of thunder in a clear sky, and seemed a melancholy presage of the future. Lieut. Governor Colden who was then administering the government of New York, and devoting all his energies to sustain the odious measures of his royal master, in giving a doleful account of the great misfortune to Lord Dartmouth the English Minister, seems to seek for some consolation in the fact, that the king's loyal and order loving subjects in the old colony of New York, were not concerned in it, "The only people of this province" he says in his dispatch, "who had any hand in this expedition, were that set of lawless people, *whom your lordship has heard much of under the name of the Bennington Mob.*"

Neither the prescribed limits of this sketch nor the time permitted for its preparation will allow of a detailed account of the part taken by the town of Bennington as such, or its people as individuals in the revolutionary struggle. Only some of the most prominent matters can be noticed and most of those must be hastily passed over.

In the regiment of Green Mountain Boys which was raised under the advice of the Continental Congress in the summer of 1775 for service in Canada the town of Bennington was represented by Seth Warner as its Lieut. Col. and Commandant, Samuel Safford as Major, Wait Hopkins as Captain, and John Fassett, Jr., Lieutenant, and by many others in different capacities. Among the important services performed by this regiment was the decisive defeat of Gen. Carlton at Laquiel, which prevented his furnishing relief to St. Johns, and caused its immediate surrender, and also the abandonment of Montreal to the American forces under Gen. Montgomery.

#### 1776.

The year 1776 opened with the gloomy intelligence of the defeat and fall of Montgomery before Quebec, and with a strong appeal

from General Wooster in Canada for reinforcements from the Grants. Colonel Warner, whose regiment of Green Mountain Boys had been but a few weeks honorably discharged, again beat up for volunteers and was in a few days at the head of another regiment which immediately marched to Quebec, and endured the hardships and perils of a winter campaign, bringing up the rear of the retreating American army the ensuing spring. No list of either the officers or men comprising this regiment has been found. A fragment of a pay roll merely shows that Gideon Brownson of Sunderland, was Captain of one of the companies of which Ebenezer Walbridge of this town was Lieutenant as well as adjutant of the regiment.

The continental congress was so well satisfied with the services in Canada of the men from the New Hampshire Grants, that a resolution was passed on the 5th of July 1776 for raising a separate continental regiment of regular troops, of which the officers were appointed from that territory. Of this regiment, which continued in service through the war—Seth Warner the Colonel, Samuel Safford, Lieut. Colonel, Wait Hopkins, Captain, Joseph Safford, Lieutenant, Jacob Safford, Ensign, and Benjamin Hopkins, Adjutant, were from Bennington.

By the retreat of the American forces from Canada the northern portion of the Grants became exposed to the invasions of the enemy, and at a town meeting held Sept. 23, 1776, it was voted to raise \$90. "as an encouragement for those that may enlist into the service of guarding the frontier towns in the grants," to be appropriated in bounty of "forty shillings per man." It was also voted, "to raise a sufficiency of money to pay those that went from this town last June or July to guard said frontier if the continent dont pay them."

In October upon notice from Gen. Gates, then in command on the lake of an expected attack upon Ticonderoga, the Militia of Bennington and the neighboring towns under Col. Moses Robinson turned out *en masse* and marched to his relief. At the same time Mr. Yancey, the commissioner of that department addressed a letter to the chairman of the committee of the town of Bennington informing him that an immediate supply of flour was necessary for the subsistence of the army, and urging the committee in the most pressing terms to collect and forward at once all that was in their power. The next day after the receipt of this requisition Nathan Clark the Chairman of the Committee returned for answer that 1000 bushels of wheat had been collected and was being



ground at the mills and would be forwarded as fast as possible but saying "that the militia having left us almost to a man, renders it very difficult to furnish assistance to convey what we have already on hand," and suggesting the propriety of discharging some of the militia for the purpose of having them employed in that service. For their promptness and energy in this matter the Committee not only received the very warm thanks of the Commissioner, but also a dispatch from Deputy Adj. Gen. Trumbull, in which he says, "The general has seen your letter to Mr. Yancey, and directs me to return you his most cordial thanks for the zeal you expressed for the service of our insulted country. Agreeable to the request of the Committee he has ordered one of the Companies from your town to return for the purpose of assisting in a work so necessary for the good of the army." The alarm for the safety of Ticonderoga passed over and Colonel Robinson's regiment of militia were discharged early in the month of November. On dismissing them from service the general addressed to Col. Robinson a testimonial of their service as follows:

TICONDEROGA NOV. 9, 1776.

TO COL. MOSES ROBINSON:—

SIR,—I am to return to you and the officers and men of your regiment my sincere thanks for the spirit and alertness you have shown in marching to the defence of this important pass, when threatened with an immediate attack from the enemy. I now gentlemen dismiss you with honor. I also certify that neither you nor any of your officers have received any pay from me for your services on this occasion. That I leave to be settled and adjusted between your state and the general Congress of all the United States. With sentiments of gratitude and respect.

I am Sir your most

Obedient humble servant,

HORATIO GATES.

A roll of one of the companies from Bennington which was in service on this occasion has been found among the papers of Captain Elijah Dewey who commanded it. The following is a copy:

"Pay Roll of Capt. Elijah Dewey's, company in Col. Moses Robinson's Regiment of the Militia in the service of the United States of America Mount Independence 1776.

Elijah Dewey, Capt., Ebenezer Wallbridge, 1st Lieut., Thomas Jewett, 2d Lieut., Nathaniel Fillmore, Ensign,—Joseph Rudd, Daniel Harman, John Fay, Sergeants, John Smith, Jedediah Merrill, Thomas Story, Corporals, [Privates] Samuel Cutler, Ezekiel Harman, Joseph Wickwire, Daniel Kinsley, Jonathan Parsons, Andrew Weaver, Abner Marble, Phineas Scott, Aaron Haynes, Silas Harman, Joseph Robinson, Ezekiel Smith, Seth Porter,

David Powers, Hepestill Armstrong, Joseph Willoughby, Samuel Hunt, Joshua Carpenter, Othniel Green, Philip Matteson, Roswell Moseley."

1777.

The people of Bennington took an active and patriotic part in the stirring events of the year 1777.

Anxious to complete the regiment of Col. Warner, which was to represent their town and the New Hampshire Grants in the regular continental army, the town at a meeting held the 14th of April, voted to raise 4210 lawful money, (\$800) to be paid in bounties of \$40 to each man from the town that should enlist in such regiment.

In the month of June on the advance of Burgoyne up Lake Champlain, the militia regiment of Col. Moses Robinson, which among other companies included two from this town, was called into service and was at Mount Independence, when that fort together with Ticonderoga was evacuated by St. Clair, July 6, 1777. At this time the Convention for forming the Constitution of the state was assembled at Windsor; but on receiving the alarming news of the loss of these posts, they hastily adjourned, appointing a Council of Safety to administer the government until the meeting of the legislature under the constitution. This Council of Safety met at Manchester the 15th of July, and soon afterwards adjourned to Bennington, where it continued in permanent session until after the close of the campaign by the surrender of Burgoyne in October following. The room which this body occupied during this trying period is still to be seen in the ancient tavern house of "Landlord Fay," with the words "Council room," cut in olden time on the mantle piece.

The battle of Bennington which occurred a few weeks after the evacuation of Ticonderoga is doubtless an event which from its character and consequences appropriately belongs to general history, though the part taken in it by the people of Bennington as clearly belongs to that of the town. It would be impossible to make the latter reasonably intelligible without giving some general outline of the engagement and of the circumstances preceding and attending it. This will be done with as much brevity as shall be found practicable.

The progress of Burgoyne towards Albany had been so retarded by the natural difficulties of the route, and the obstructions thrown in his way by the Americans that it was nearly a month before he had reached the Hudson river. Here he formed himself and his army in provisions and also in cattle and carriages for





transportation that he was greatly embarrassed about the means of advancing further. The articles he most needed had been collected in considerable quantities at Bennington as a convenient depot from which to supply the American forces. These Burgoyne resolved to seize for the use of his own army. He accordingly detached for that purpose a select body of about 500 German regulars, some Canadians, a corps of Provincials and over 100 Indians, with two light pieces of artillery, the whole under the command of Col. Baum. To favor their operations and to furnish assistance in case of necessity, a detachment of the British army was posted on the east bank of the Hudson, opposite to Saratoga, and another detachment of five or six hundred Germans under Col. Breyman, was advanced to Battenkill. Baum set off with the force under his command, for Bennington on the morning of the 12th of Aug., and arrived that day at Cambridge, about 15 miles N. W. from Bennington.

On the evacuation of Ticonderoga by Gen. St. Clair, Cols. Warner and Frances, in charge of the rear guard, were overtaken at Hubbardton by a greatly superior force of the enemy, and after a severe action were defeated. The remnant of Warner's regiment reduced to but little above 100 effective men, assembled at Manchester, where it was stationed until the day before the battle of Bennington. In order to aid in arresting the progress of Burgoyne, a brigade of militia had been mustered and sent from New Hampshire under the command of Gen. John Stark. Crossing the mountain from Charlestown (No. 4) he reached Manchester the 7th of August.—Finding that a considerable body of the enemy, which had been for sometime at Castleton, threatening Manchester and to cross over to the Connecticut river, had marched to the Hudson, Gen. Stark with his Brigade passed on to Bennington where he arrived the 9th of August. His troops encamped about two miles west of the meeting house near the then residence of Col. Herrick, more lately known as the Dimick place, where they remained for five days, Gen. Stark in the mean time collecting information in regard to the position and designs of the enemy, and consulting with the Council of Safety and with Col. Warner, who was also at Bennington, in regard to future operations.

On the 13th, Isaac Clark and Eleazar Edgerton, two scouts from this town in the service of the council of safety, brought information that a party of Indians were at Cambridge, and Gen. Stark sent Lieut. Col. Gregg of his brigade with 200 men to stop their progress; but during the following night he was advised

that a large body of troops with a piece of artillery, was in the rear of the Indians, and that they were advancing towards Bennington. On the morning of the 11th Stark moved with his brigade and such other militia as could be rallied, to the support of Gregg, and about 5 miles from Bennington, met him retreating before the enemy. Stark drew up his men in order of battle, but Baum perceiving the Americans to be too strong to be advantageously attacked, halted on a commanding piece of ground, commenced throwing up entrenchments and sent back an express for re-inforcements. Stark unable to draw him from his position fell back about a mile and encamped; the place of his encampment being four miles north westerly from the village of Bennington on the farm now owned by Paul M. Henry, Esq., to the north east of his dwelling house, a considerable portion of the camp ground being now occupied by old apple trees.

The well chosen position of Baum was on the summit of a hill which rises abruptly some three or four hundred feet from the west bank of the Walloomsack with somewhat lower hills to the north and west of it, and a large plain then partly covered with woods across the river in front. The Walloomsack which is a crooked fordable branch of the Hoosick, after running a northerly direction for half a mile beyond the encampment of Stark turns gradually to the west, and then again suddenly to the south, in which direction it passes the encampment of Baum, and then takes a westerly course by Saneok, which is about two miles below the position of Baum. The encampments of the two hostile armies were about two miles from each other, and the road from Bennington by Saneok to Cambridge passed both of them, but by reason of the bend in the river, crossing it twice between them. On the hill of which Baum had taken possession, which was covered with woods he immediately began throwing up entrenchments of earth and timber, and continued thus to strengthen his position until the attack upon him commenced on the afternoon of the 16th. He had been joined on his way from the Hudson and at his encampment by a considerable body of loyalists of the vicinity. Among these was Francis Pfister, a retired British officer of the French war, who resided on what is now known as the Tibbetts place, half a mile west of Hoosick Four Corners and was familiarly known as Col. Pfister. These loyalists, together with Peter's corps of provincials, were posted on the other side of the river three-fourths of a mile to the S. E. of Baum and upon a hill considerably lower than that oc-





occupied by him. Here also was erected works of defence of earth and logs designated by the Americans as "the Tory Breastwork." Tradition in the vicinity assigns the immediate command of this post to Col. Pfister, and there seems no room for doubt that he occupied a prominent position there as an officer, if he was not in its actual command. The road crossed the river about midway between these two posts, where on the west side of the river on the brow of Baum's hill sufficiently high to overlook the road and plain to the eastward were placed the two brass field pieces of the enemy. This point of crossing is at what has been latterly known as the Barnet place, and is at the second railroad bridge in passing from North Bennington to Troy. Between the two bridges the Baum hill, covered with woods, may be seen by the traveller from the cars to the right and the place of the "tory breast work" in a cleared field to the left.

The force under General Stark consisted of 3 regiments of New Hampshire militia respectively commanded by Cols. Hubbard, Stickney and Nichols, a small body of militia from the east side of the mountain, under Col. Wm. Williams of Wilmington, a corps of Rangers then forming under the authority of the Vermont Council of Safety, commanded by Colonel Herriek, a body of militia from Bennington and its vicinity made Col. Nathaniel Brush, of which there were two companies from Bennington, the one commanded by Capt. Samuel Robinson and the other by Capt. Elijah Dewey, and Stark was afterwards joined by part of a militia regiment from Berkshire county under Col. Simmons,—his whole force probably amounting to about 1800 men.

On the night of the 14th after taking up his encampment, Stark called a council and it was resolved to attack the enemy the next morning. But the 15th proved so rainy as to prevent a general action; but the exact position of the enemy was ascertained by scouts and skirmishers and the plan of attack fully matured. The morning of the 16th opened bright and clear, and to the Americans closed no less brightly. But we prefer to allow Gen. Stark to give an account of the battle in his own words. This was done by him in a letter addressed to General Gates, of which the following is an accurate copy.

*General Stark to General Gates.*

BENNINGTON, August 22, 1777.

DEAR GENERAL:—

I received yours of the 19th instant, which gave me great pleasure; I beg to be excused for not answering it sooner. I have been so sick ever since that I could not write, neither am I well yet. But General

Lincoln has written and I joined with him in opinion on the subject of his letter.

I shall now give your honor a short account of the action on the 16th instant. I was informed there was a party of Indians in Cambridge on their march to this place; I sent [Lt.] Colonel Gregg of my brigade, to stop them, with two hundred men. In the night I was informed, by express, that there was a large body of the enemy on their march in the rear of the Indians. I rallied all my brigade and what militia was at this place, in order to stop their proceedings; I like wise sent to Manchester, to Col. Warner's regiment that was stationed there; also sent express for the militia to come in with all speed to our assistance, which was punctually obeyed; I then marched in company with Colonels Warner, Williams, Herriek and Brush, with all the men that were present. About five miles from this place I met Colonel Gregg on his retreat, and the enemy in close pursuit after him. I drew up my little army in order of battle; but when the enemy hove in sight, they halted on a very advantageous hill or piece of ground. I sent out small parties in their front to skirmish with them, which scheme had a good effect; they killed and wounded thirty of the enemy, without any loss on our side; but the ground that I was on did not suit for a general action. I marched back about one mile and encamped, called a council, and it was agreed that we should send two detachments in their rear, while the others attacked them in front; but the 15th it rained all day, therefore had to lay by—could do nothing but skirmish with them.

On the 16th in the morning was joined by Col. Simmons, with some militia from Berkshire county. I pursued my plan, detached Col. Nichols, with two hundred men, to attack them in the rear; I also sent Colonel Herriek, with three hundred men in the rear of their right, both to join, and when joined to attack their camps [Baum's] in the rear; I also sent Col. Hubbard and Stickney, with two hundred men in their right, [Tory Breastwork,] and sent one hundred men in their front, to draw away their attention that way: and about three o'clock we got all ready for the attack. Col. Nichols begun the same which was followed by all the rest. The remainder of my little army I pushed up in the front, and in a few minutes the action begun in general, it lasted two hours, the hottest I ever saw in my life—it represented one continued clap of thunder, however, the enemy was obliged to give way, and leave their field pieces and all their baggage behind them. They were all environed with two breast works with their artillery, but our martial courage proved too hard for them.

I then gave orders to rally again in order to secure the victory, but in a few minutes was informed that there was a large reinforcement, on their march, within two miles.—Lucky for us, that moment Colonel Warner's regiment came up fresh, who marched on and began the attack afresh. I pushed forward as many of the men as I could to their assistance. The battle continued obstinate on



both sides till sunset; the enemy was obliged to retreat; we pursued them till dark, but had day light lasted one hour longer, we should have taken the whole body of them.

We recovered [in the two actions] four pieces of brass cannon, seven hundred stand of arms and brass-barreled drums, several Hessian swords, about seven hundred prisoners, two hundred and seven dead on the spot, the number of wounded is yet unknown. That part of the enemy that made their escape marched all night and we returned to our camp.

Two much honor cannot be given to the brave officers and soldiers for gallant behavior, they fought through the midst of fire and smoke, mounted two breastworks that were well fortified and supported with cannon. I cannot particularize any officer, as they all behaved with the greatest spirit and bravery. Colonel Warner's superior skill in the action was of extraordinary service to me; I would be glad if he and his men could be recommended to Congress. As I promised in my order that the soldiers should have all the plunder taken in the enemy's camp, would be glad your honor would send me word what the value of the cannon and other artillery stores above described may be. Our loss was inconsiderable; about forty wounded and thirty killed. I lost my horse, bridle and saddle in the action.

I am Sir your most devoted and most obedient humble servant,

JOHN STARK.

Gen. Gates, Albany.

The part taken by Col. Seth Warner in the battle of Bennington, though well authenticated by contemporaneous accounts, has been strangely misunderstood, and consequently misrepresented by several subsequent historians. Ira Allen, in his "History of Vermont," prepared from memory, and published in London in 1793 without access to written materials, gives a general, and in some respects, an erroneous account of the battle; in which he represents Col. Warner as *arriving on the battle-ground with his regiment after the first action was over*. Dr. Williams, in his History, published ten years after, follows Ira Allen in regard to the time when Col. Warner first came into the battle.

Now, no historical fact is more certain than that Warner was with Stark at Bennington for several days previous to, and remained with him until after the battle, *assisting him in planning the first and in conducting both actions*; although his regiment only reached the ground in time to participate in the second engagement. The mistake has doubtless arisen from assuming without inquiry, that Warner came in person with his regiment from Manchester, where it had been stationed; whereas, it was marched from that place under the command of Lieut. Col. Samuel Safford.

Warner himself having been for some time at Bennington.

That Warner was with Stark at Bennington, prior to the attack upon Baum, and not with his regiment at Manchester, clearly and distinctly appears from Stark's official account of the battle above given. Speaking of events that occurred on the 13th and 14th, he says: "I likewise sent to Manchester, to Col. Warner's regiment that was stationed there; also, sent expresses for the militia to come in with all speed to our assistance, which was punctually obeyed: *I then marched with Col. Warner, Williams, Herriek and Brush, with all the men that were present.*" Stark then gives an account of his proceedings on the 14th and 15th and of the engagements on the 16th, representing Warner's regiment as coming up *fresh* after the first action, without intimating that Warner came up with it. After his account of all the events of the day, he says: "Col. Warner's superior skill in the action was of extraordinary service to me," as it undoubtedly was.

Gordon in his "History of the Revolution," (vol. ii., p. 539,) also states that "Stark marched with Warner to meet the enemy on the morning of the 14th of August," and Dr. Thatcher in his contemporaneous journal, says, that "on the 16th Stark, assisted by Warner, matured his plans for the battle," (p. 93.) These statements would seem to make it very certain that Col. Warner participated in both engagements.

It may be further stated in addition, that without knowing what Stark himself had written on the subject, the writer of this sketch had as long ago as 1833 noticed the discrepancy between the accounts of Gordon and Williams, and had set about ascertaining from the mouths of living persons how the fact really was. Again in October 1833, on receiving a letter of inquiry from Edward Everett, who was then preparing a life of Stark for Stark's American Biography, (See Vol. 1 p. 88) the writer of this again renewed the investigation and now has before him the statement of several intelligent and truthful survivors of the battle reduced to writing on those occasions all confirming the fact that Warner was here, at Bennington, with Stark, before and during both engagements.

Among the statements are three which may be mentioned, viz., Jacob Safford, who was a lieutenant in Warner's regiment (see "Journals of Congress," for Nov. 18, 1779,) and marched with the regiment from Manchester, under the command of his brother, Lieutenant Col. and Samuel Safford, and well remembered that Warner was absent from Manchester, and was at Bennington for some time





previous to the battle. He gives a particular account of the march from Manchester, and of the part taken by the regiment in the battle, and states the causes of the delay of its arrival on the battle ground. *Solomon Safford*, another brother of the lieutenant colonel, belonging to one of the Bennington companies of militia, was left in charge of the baggage, at an out post, when the troops marched for the attack in the morning of the 16th, and was passed and spoken to by Stark and Warner, who were riding side by side to the battle-field. *Gov. Isaac Tichenor*, who was an assistant commissary, under the authority of Congress, came to Bennington in June, 1777, and distinctly remembers that after Stark reached Bennington, he applied to him for a guard for a drove of cattle he had purchased and was taking to Albany, that on Stark's declining to provide it, he applied to Warner, who procured the guard for him from the Vermont Council of Safety, then in permanent session, and that after taking the cattle to Albany he returned to Bennington by way of Williamstown, and reached there at evening, on the 16th of August, just after the battle was over. He also, from his intimacy with the officers engaged in the battle, knows that Warner was of great assistance to Stark in planning the attack of Baum, that he went into the first action with Stark and was by his side all day, and that it was contrary to the first impression of Stark, and on the earnest appeal of Warner that the reinforcement of Breyman was immediately resisted instead of ordering a retreat to form the scattered forces in regular order of battle.

Warner's residence was at Bennington; he was familiarly acquainted with every rod of ground in the neighborhood of the posts which had been occupied by Baum, and their approaches; he was a Col. in the Continental army, superior in rank to any officer in the vicinity, and he had already acquired a high reputation for bravery and skill;—all which naturally made him the chief counselor and assistant of Stark in his deadly struggle with the enemy. Thus much it is deemed proper to say in order to clear up a point in the history of the battle which seems to have been rather extensively misapprehended.

The body of 300 men under Col. Herriek, mentioned by Stark as having been sent in the rear of Baum's right was composed of Herriek's Rangers and part of Col. Brush's regiment of Militia, a portion of which was from this town. An authentic roll (a copy of which is heretofore appended) of the men of Capt. Samuel Robinson's company who were in the battle, has been preserved and has

on it 77 names. If Capt. Dewey's company contained an equal number, and there is no reason to suppose that it was much, if any less, the men of Bennington would make up fully one-half of that detachment, especially as some of Herriek's volunteer Rangers were from this town.

The five weeks which had followed the evacuation of Ticonderoga had been to the people of Bennington a period of great anxiety and alarm. The settlers along the lake and as far down as Manchester had either submitted to Burgoyne and taken his protection, or were abandoning their possessions and removing to the southward. When it became known that an army of Hessians and Indians was approaching the town the people from the borders flocked to the center, as did also numbers from other towns, bringing with them such of their most valuable property as could be hastily collected and transported. The more timid and prudent passed on beyond while others making such preparations as they could for a sudden removal, waited further events. On the day of the battle the old village and its vicinity was crowded with women and children, whose husbands, fathers and brothers had gone out to meet and encounter the enemy. Here the heavy sound of musketry and cannon was plainly heard, furnishing evidence that a deadly conflict was in progress. Any attempt to describe the painful anxiety which during that long summer day was felt for the result of the struggle and for the fate of the dear friends engaged in it would be fruitless. That as well as the gush of overflowing joy and exultation which followed the news of the defeat of the enemy, can only be imagined. The victory was indeed a noble and proud one to the town and also to the country, an ominous presage of the future overthrow of Burgoyne.

But the joy of the people of Bennington was not unmingled with sadness. Four of its most respected citizens had fallen on the field of battle. They were John Fay, (a son of Stephen,) Henry Walbridge, (brother of Ebenezer,) Daniel Warner, (cousin of the Colonel,) and Nathan Clark, (son of Nathan, and brother of Isaac, afterwards known as "Old Rifle.") They were all in the prime of life, and all heads of families, leaving widows and children to mourn their sudden bereavement. The grief for their loss was not confined to their immediate relatives, but was general, deep and sincere.

Among those of the enemy who lost their lives in the action were the commander of the expedition, Col. Baum, and the leader of the Tories, Col. Pfister. They were both mortal-





ly wounded and separately brought a mile and a half this side the battle ground to a house still standing opposite the papermill of Messrs Hunter & Co. They both died within twenty-four hours and were buried near the bank of the river a few rods below the paper mill. There is nothing to mark the spot and the precise place of their interment is not known.

Of the relics of the battle remaining in town there is a broad sword which was taken from Col. Baum on the field of battle by Lieut. Thomas Jewett of Capt. Dowsy's company. It was afterwards purchased by David Robinson and used by him as a Captain of cavalry, and subsequently as a field and general officer of the militia and is still in the possession of his grandson, George W. Robinson.

One of the two persons who captured the wounded Col. Piñster was Jonathan Armstrong,\* a volunteer from the vicinity of Bennington, and into whose hands there fell, as the spoils of war, a portion of his baggage, among which was found his commission, on parchment, as "Lieutenant in his Majesty's Sixtieth or Royal American Regiment of Foot," dated Sept. 13, 1760, and signed by Sir Jeffery Amherst; a set of draughting instruments, and a map of the route from St. Johns through lakes Champlain and George, and along the Hudson to New York. The map is in three parts for the convenience of folding and use, the whole being about 4 feet long by 10 inches inside. The lakes and rivers are colored and the whole is so neatly and accurately done with a pen as to be scarcely distinguishable from a fine engraving. These relics are in the possession of the Hon. L. B. Armstrong of Dorset, a grandson of the soldier into whose hands they fell on the battle field.

Two of the four brass field pieces taken in the battle, are now in the Capitol at Montpelier, with the following inscription, of ancient date, engraved on each, viz:

"Taken from the Germans at Bennington Aug. 16, 1777."

Tradition furnishes many anecdotes of the individual prowess and adventure of men engaged in the battle, and also of female exertion and courage connected with its approach and progress which it might be interesting to relate, but which for want of space must be passed over. For the same reason we forbear to mention the subsequent exertions made by the people of Bennington to aid in stopping the progress of Burgoyne, other than to say that they were continued both in men and means fully up to their ability until the

\*See Dorset biographical department.

Campaign was ended by his surrender at Saratoga the 17th of October following.

The 16th of August has ever since the battle been a holiday in Bennington and its vicinity, being usually observed in a similar manner with that of the fourth of July in other parts of the country. The first Anniversary day in 1778, was celebrated with appropriate patriotic demonstrations, an oration being delivered on the occasion by Noah Smith and a poem by Stephen Jacob,\* both of which have been preserved and are creditable to the authors. Both these gentlemen are believed to have then just graduated at Yale College, both were afterwards lawyers by profession, and both became prominent men in the "new state," to which they were emigrating.

Copy of Capt. Samuel Robinson's Roll, August 16, 1777—were in battle

Robert Cochran,	Joseph Fay,
Gideon Spencer,	John Clark,
William Henry,	Jehoseph Holmes,
Henry Walbridge,	Moses Rice,
Rufus Branch,	Benj. Whipple, Jr.,
John Larned,	Silas Robinson,
Thomas Abel,	John Weeks,
Nathan Lawrence,	Moses Scott,
Josiah Brush,	Alpheus Hathaway
David Fay, (Elder.)	Solomon Walbridge
Leonard Robinson,	Ebenezer Brackett,
Daniel Biddlecom,	Jehiel Smith,
Levi Hatheway,	Asa Brant,
Abram Hatheway,	Phineas Wright,
Reuben Colvin,	John Smith,
Eliphalet Stickney,	Jesse Belknap,
Daniel Rude,	Silvanus Brown,
Benj. Holmes,	John Forbaker,
James Marivater,	Stephen Williams,
Mr. Alger,	William Post,
Amalie Fuller,	David Safford,
Jonah Brewster,	Jared Post,
George Dale,	Jeremiah Blagham,
John Marble,	Samuel Slocum,
Ephraim Marble,	Josiah Hurd,
Aaron Hubble,	Ezekiel Brewster,
Samuel Safford, Jr.,	Solomon Leeson,
Aaron Smith,	Thomas Selden,
Ephraim Smith,	John Rigney,
Samuel Henry,	Elisha Smith,
Edward Henderson,	Solomon Safford,
Jonathan Haynes,	Joseph Roe,
Archelaus Tupper,	William Terrell,
Daniel Warner,	Noah Beach,
Dr. Simon Hathaway,	Simeon Sear,
Aaron Miller,	David Robinson,
John Fay,	Joseph Safford,
Elijah Fay,	Isaac Webster.

Although the capture of Burgoyne and his army in the fall of 1777, was a most fortunate event in the revolutionary struggle, yet it left Lake Champlain and the strong fortresses of Tiouderoga and Crown Point in the possession of the enemy, and Vermont, during the remaining 5 years of the war, constantly exposed to their incursions. The occupation of these forts by a strong British force, also gave countenance and encouragement to the

\*We shall have to reserve literary specimens from Bennington and several other towns for our supplement number, in order to give place for the Historical in this County.



Legalists in Northern New York and Vermont, and kept the inhabitants of Bennington and its vicinity in a state of almost continual apprehension and alarm.

In the spring of 1778 the effective but undefined authority of the Council of Safety ceased and gave place to a regular government under the state constitution. The first State Legislature assembled at Windsor on the 12th of March, and after a session of two weeks adjourned to meet at Bennington on the 4th of June following.

On the evening of the last day of May, four days before the meeting of the Assembly, Col. Ethan Allen returned to Bennington from his captivity after an absence of nearly 3 years, and the next day was one of great rejoicing. The people flocked into town to welcome him, and the old iron 6 pounder which in 1772 had been transported from the Fort at East Hoosick, for defence against an apprehended invasion by Gov. Tryon of New York with a body of land claimants and British regulars, was brought out, and notwithstanding a great scarcity of powder, was fired fourteen times "once for each of the thirteen United States, and once for young Vermont."

Allen returned to find his old friends as unreconciled as ever to British rule, and if possible, still more hostile to Tories than they had formerly been to Yorkers. They were at that time under great excitement in regard to a tory by the name of David Redding who had been detected in going back and forth to and from the enemy on the lake, and finally in clandestinely taking and carrying off for the use of the tories a number of guns from the house of David Robinson where they had been lodged for safe keeping. For these acts he had been charged with the crime of "enemical conduct," and in pursuance of the demand of public opinion had, upon satisfactory evidence, been convicted and sentenced to be hung on the 4th of June, the day appointed for the meeting of the Legislature. After the Governor and Council had met it was shown to them by John Burnham attorney for Redding that he had been tried by six jurors only, and that the common law required a jury of twelve, upon which the Council on the morning of the day appointed for his execution in order that the Assembly might have time to act on the case, granted him a reprieve "until Thursday next, at two o'clock, in the afternoon," adding in their order. "This Council do not doubt, in the least, but that the said Redding will have justice done him, to the satisfaction of the public." The reprieve had been granted to date to prevent the sending of a large concourse of people to witness the execution of one whom they, as well as the

court, had already condemned as a traitor and spy; When the multitude found that the execution was not to take place they were clamorous at their disappointment, and there were some indications that another tribunal, since personified as "Judge Lynch" might take the matter in hand. Whereupon Ethan Allen suddenly pressing through the crowd, mounted a stump and waving his hat, exclaiming "*attention the whole*" proceeded to announce the reasons which produced the reprieve, advised the multitude to depart peaceably to their habitations and return the day fixed for the execution in the act of the Governor and Council, adding with an oath, "you shall see somebody hung at all events, for if Redding is not then hung I will be hung myself." Upon this assurance the uproar ceased and the crowd dispersed.

Redding, in accordance with Allen's prediction was hung on the 11th of June, the day to which his execution had been postponed by the council, he having on the 9th been tried and convicted by a jury of twelve. Allen, by appointment of the Governor and Council acting as attorney for the state. The place of execution was in a field west of the road and opposite the tavern house of "Landlord Fay." For want of a jail Redding had been confined in the saddle room of the tavern house shed and had once for the want of sufficient care of one Sackett, his keeper, escaped and fled as far as Hoosick, where he had been retaken. For Sackett's negligence he was required by Sheriff Benjamin Fay, to drive the wagon with Redding to the place of execution.

Although public opinion seemed to be uniform in demanding the execution of Redding, yet after the excitement in regard to him had subsided the propriety of the sentence was sometimes called in question. The writer of this sketch recollects when a small boy, of hearing the matter discussed by a group of old ladies round a kitchen fire. Considerable sympathy was manifested for the deceased offender, and one old lady seemed to think she had put a clincher to the argument in his favor by declaring "that Doctor Jonas Fay had the anatomy of Redding looked up in a closet in his house, and that he could never make the bones come together right," which she thought plainly showed that he ought not to have been hung.

During the remaining period of the war the state was under the necessity of maintaining a permanent guard on the border of the territory, to which the people of Bennington contributed their full proportion of men and means. They were also subject upon alarms of invasion by the enemy, which were





sometimes made and often apprehended, to be called to march in a body to the frontier. But contributions and services of this character though onerous and important, must in this sketch be passed over without further notice.

Although the town of Bennington for a considerable period after the close of the revolution, continued to occupy a prominent and leading position in the affairs of the state, it is not deemed advisable in this sketch to pursue its history further in the consecutive order of events. Such matters as it is deemed proper to notice will be treated either in a disconnected manner, or by grouping together those of a kindred character at whatever period they may have occurred.

#### ECCLESIASTICAL.

Until about the year 1830, there was but one house for public worship in town, that of the Congregational Church in the Center Village. Now there are seven others, viz: two for Baptists, two for Methodists, one for Episcopalians, a second Congregational Church, and one for Roman Catholics.

The first emigrants to Bennington were Congregationalists, and it is related of Samuel Robinson the largest proprietor that when persons came to purchase land, it was his practice to invite them to his house over night. In the course of the evening he contrived to ascertain their religious views. If he found they did not correspond with his, he persuaded them to settle in Shaftsbury, in which he was also a proprietor. By this means the settlers of Bennington were nearly all of one religious faith, and they continued so, with some exceptions for many years. This attempt to preserve uniformity of sentiment was doubtless designed to promote the harmony and consequent happiness of the town, though it probably did not have that effect. It is quite certain that while there was but one organized church in town the bickerings connected with religious matters were much more frequent and bitter than they have since been.

On the 21 of December 1762 a church was organized which by vote on the same day adopted the Cambridge platform, with the exception of such parts as admitted the aid of civil magistrates in enforcing the support of the ministry, and their coercive power in other matters. This action of the church, as well as the evidence of tradition would indicate that its members belonged to that small class of Congregationalists whose notions of religious freedom were in advance of those of their brethren, and which had acquired for

them the name of *separatists*. This doctrine was, indeed, in those days peculiar to *minorities*, and it is worthy of remark that this church when it was afterwards clothed with sufficient authority by the laws of the state, departed from it by insisting upon supporting their minister and building their new meeting house by a town tax. This forgetfulness of their early principles under the temptation of power, ought not perhaps to be matter of great astonishment. For even now, in 1860, when it would seem that the principles of religious freedom ought to be fully understood, there are not wanting worthy christians in the state, and even christian ministers who do not seem to have any very clear idea that people who differ from them can possibly have consciences, especially if they belong to a hated sect, and who think it very hard that they cannot be clothed with the authority of law to compel their neighbors to have their children taught a faith which both parent and child believe to be false.

At the first meeting of the proprietors of the town of which there is any record, in February 1762, a site for a meeting house was fixed upon, but the building was not erected and ready for use until 1765.

In the fall of 1763 the REV. JEDEDIAH DEWEY of Westfield, Massachusetts, in consequence of a call from the church and society removed here and became their pastor. In addition to the encouragement given him by voluntary subscription, the proprietors of the town voted him "the Ministers Right" of land which was situated near the center and was valuable. He was much beloved and confided in by the people of the town, and is believed to have exerted no small influence in their secular as well as spiritual affairs. He held a correspondence with Governor Tryon of New York in relation to the grievances of the settlers, and once had the honor of being indicted with others, as a rioter by the court at Albany; though no attempt was ever made to arrest or bring him to trial. In fact he was never engaged in any violent act whatever against the Yorkers, though it is quite probable he may have counseled resistance to the oppressive measures of New York, as he afterwards did to those of the mother country. He died Dec. 21, 1778 universally lamented. He had been twice married and left a large number of children, and has numerous descendants residing in town, who are among our most respectable inhabitants.

The REV. DAVID AVERY succeeded Mr. Dewey as pastor, and was settled May 3, 1780. He had been a Chaplain in the army and resigned that situation when he received a call from this church. He brought with his family to





town a colored woman, whom he insisted on his right to hold as a slave, which created much dissatisfaction in the church; and this, with other objections to him, occasioned his dismission at the end of three years, in May 1783.

The Rev. Job Swift, D. D., was next in charge of the church and congregation, and was settled Feb. 27, 1786. He remained their pastor over sixteen years, and his labors gave great satisfaction until about the close of that time, when dissensions arising, growing out of the bitterness of party politics, he thought proper to ask a dismission, which took place June 7, 1801. He afterwards removed to Addison in this state and was settled over the church in that town, and died October 20, 1804 at Enosburgh, where he had gone on a mission by the consent of his people, aged 61. He was eminent as a christian and a clergyman; but as he was not a native of this town and was not a resident here at the time of his decease, this does not seem to be the place for a more extended notice of him.

After Mr. Swift left, the pulpit was supplied during a considerable portion of the years 1803 and 1804 by the Rev. Joshua Spaulding, though he was not regularly settled.

In March 1805 the Rev. Daniel Marsh became the settled clergyman and continued in charge of the church and congregation until April 1820, when he was dismissed. He soon afterwards removed from town and has since deceased. He was a worthy christian minister and enjoyed the confidence and respect of the community.

The Meeting House had been built by voluntary subscription, and for nearly thirty years the ministers had been supported in the same manner; the method adopted to raise the sum required being to assess the same upon the tax lists of those who gave their consent to the contribution. But in March 1790 an article was inserted in the warning for the town meeting, as follows, viz: "To see if the town will adopt a certain law of this state entitled *an act for supporting and maintaining the gospel ministry*," and at the meeting it passed in the affirmative.

By the act thus adopted, the salary of the minister was to be assessed upon the polls and ratable estate of the inhabitants of the town and collected in the same manner as other town taxes; and no person was to be exempt from its payment unless he lodged with the town clerk for record, the certificate of some minister or officer of another church that he agreed in religious sentiment with the signer thereof.

This vote created considerable dissatisfaction in the congregation, and Nathan Clark,

one of the fathers of the town denounced it in severe terms, in an article published in the Gazette, over his own signature. The practice thus initiated in 1790, of supporting the ministry by town tax does not seem to have been abandoned until the repeal of the law on the subject in October 1807.

The tax for the support of the Minister, amounting usually to \$150 per annum, appears to have been submitted to with a considerable degree of patience, but the attempt to apply the law to the building of a new meeting house, which would require more than a ten fold greater tax, roused a very serious opposition. Those however, who were in favor of thus erecting the house were sufficiently strong to carry a vote in the town meeting, held December 12, 1803, to raise a tax of 5000 dollars for that purpose. At the same meeting a committee consisting of Isaac Tichenor, David Robinson, Moses Robinson, Jr., Thomas Abel and Jesse Field, were appointed a building committee, and the house was afterwards erected under the special superintendence of Moses Robinson, Jr., the acting agent of the committee.

In 1801 the law providing for the support of the Gospel ministry and the erection of houses of worship was so far modified by the legislature that any taxpayer could be relieved from contribution by lodging with the town clerk a certificate signed by him in the following words, viz: "I do not agree in religious opinion with a majority of the inhabitants of this town." And soon after the vote of the meeting house tax, the names of 136 of the tax payers, owning a considerable portion of the property in town were found in the clerk's office attached to such a certificate.

When the house was completed in December 1805, it was found to have cost \$7793,28, and that only the sum of \$2290,97 had been collected of the 5000 dollars which had been assessed. It was finally agreed to sell the pews at public auction to raise the money to pay for the house, and that persons not purchasing should have the money they had paid refunded them.

The house was dedicated January 1, 1806, the sermon being preached by the Rev. Mr. Marsh. The house was believed at the time to be the best in the state. It has since been modernized by the substitution of slips for pews and by other improvements, and will now compare favorably with most of the churches in country towns.

The old meeting house was torn down and removed in the autumn of 1805. It was a wooden unpainted building without a steeple and stood on the common between the present



house and the tavern stand opposite, the north and south road passing each side of it.

The Rev. Mr. MARSH was succeeded in the ministry of this church by the Rev. ABRAHAM PETERS, who was ordained July 5, 1820. He was released from his charge Dec. 14, 1825, on becoming Secretary of the Home Missionary Society.

The Rev. DANIEL A. CLARK was pastor from June 13, 1826 to October 12, 1830. He was succeeded by Rev. EDWARD W. HOOKER, who was pastor from Feb. 22, 1832 to May 14, 1844. The Rev. J. J. ABBOTT was ordained August 1845 and remained here two years.

The Rev. R. C. HAND was settled Jan. 20, 1848 and dismissed Nov. 26, 1852. He was succeeded by the Rev. ISAAC JENNINGS, June 1 1853, who is the present minister. The present number of members of this church is 242.

The second religious society which was formed in this town was what is now designated as the First Baptist Church. It was organized April 11, 1827, its first meeting house being erected in the East Village in 1830 and dedicated July 7th of that year. The pastors of this church have been the following, viz: The Reverends F. Baldwin from June 1828 to October 1830, Thomas Teasdale until February 1832; Jeremiah Hall for three years until April 1835; Samuel B. Willis for one year ending in June 1836; Stephen Hutchins from 1836 to 1841; Wm. W. Moore for one year ending in 1843; Cyrus W. Hodges from the fall of 1843 to the fall of 1848; Edward Conover from 1849 to 1872; Mr. Conover was succeeded by Rev. A. Judson Chaplin, and he by the Rev. Warren Lincoln, the present minister.

When the church was first organized in 1827 it consisted of 32 members. It now numbers 150.

The Methodist Church in the East Village was organized in May 1827, and its meeting house erected in 1823. The following named clergymen have been stationed here, with the church since May 1827, each for two years, viz: the Reverends Cyres Prindle, John M. Weaver, Wright Hazen, Henry Burton, Henry Smith, — Hubbard, C. R. Wilkins, Jesse Craig, J. W. Belknap, H. B. Knight, R. Westcott, C. R. Wilkins, Merritt Bates, H. R. Smith, Ensign Stover: 1856-7, J. E. Bonner, 1858-9, C. R. Morris. The present minister is the Rev. S. P. Williams. The present number of members 200.

An Episcopal Church was organized here July 21, 1834, by the name of *St. Peter's Church*, under the ministry of the Rev. Nathaniel O. Preston, and a church edifice built of brick in 1835, which was consecrated July 30, 1839.

The Rev. Mr. Preston continued in charge of the parish until the fall of 1844, and was succeeded by Rev. C. I. Todd for one year, and by Rev. E. F. Bennington for a few months. The Rev. George B. Manser, D. D. became Rector in February 1850, and still continues in that relation. In 1850 the church consisted of less than thirty communicants. It now has over 120.

In November 1834, a portion of the old Center Congregational Church formed themselves into a new church, adopting the Presbyterian form of government, and in 1835 erected a neat stone house for worship, at Hinsdillville, a mile south of the North Village. The Rev. Mr. Kenny, the Rev. Mr. Johnson, and the Rev. Mr. Nott, were successively pastors. The church ceased to hold meetings in October 1842, and the members, who originally numbered 75, mostly returned to the Center Church from which they had formerly separated. The house was sold to a Methodist Society in 1858.

The Second Congregational Church being a colony from the old Center Church, was formed April 26, 1836, and soon afterwards the Rev. Aretas Loomis became its pastor. He continued in charge of the church and congregation until Nov. 6, 1850, and was succeeded by his son-in-law, the Rev. Andrew M. Beverage, for a short time. The Rev. C. H. Hubbard was settled in 1851, and still continues here. The church numbers 150 members.

In the year 1836 a Universalist Meeting House was erected in the North Village. The Reverends G. Leach, Mr. Bell, Warren Skinner, and others, successively officiated as clergymen. In 1849 the building was purchased for an Academy and has since been occupied as such.

In July 1844, a Baptist Church was organized at the North Village, called the Second Baptist Church in Bennington, and in 1845 a neat and convenient house of worship was erected. The Rev. Justin A. Smith became pastor in 1841, and continued in that relation for nearly five years, until July 1849. He was in a few months succeeded by the Rev. J. D. E. Jones, who continued in charge of the church until the spring of 1855. The Rev. Wm. Hancock was then pastor for one year and the Rev. Jay Huntington for four years, from the spring of 1856 to 1860. The present clergyman is the Rev. Jereh Tucker. The church now numbers 102 members.

In the Spring of 1858, a Methodist Church was organized in the northwest part of the town, and the old house of worship, built in 1835, for the Presbyterian congregation, was purchased and repaired and well fitted up for





their use. The Rev. J. E. Bowen was stationed there during the years 1858 and 1859. The present preacher is the Rev. Mr. McChesney. The church numbers about 100 members. As long ago as 1836 a small chapel had been built about half a mile from the present church edifice which was supplied by preaching in connexion with another society in Hoosick—among the clergymen who thus officiated here were Reverends A. A. Farr in 1840, F. D. Sherwood in 1841-2, C. Barber in 1843-4, William Henry in 1845, A. Jones in 1846-7 and I. Sage in 1848 and 1849. After this regular preaching was suspended until the new organization in 1858.

For some years previous to 1850 father O'Callaghan, residing at Burlington, held occasionally Roman Catholic meetings in the Court House in this town. He was succeeded by priest Daley who came regularly at stated times. He was followed in 1855 by priest Druon who resided here and under whose administration a convenient church building was erected the same year. He remained here about two years, when the meetings were held by priest Bayden from Rutland, until January 1859, when he was succeeded by Mr. Cloarce the present resident priest. The congregation which embraces the towns of Shaftsbury, Bennington and Pownal, numbers about 175 families.

### MISSIONARIES.

Several Missionaries to foreign countries have gone from this town.

Rev. Hiram Bingham went to the Sandwich Islands in 1819, in the first missionary company that visited those Islands, where he remained about 20 years. He is the author of a history of the mission.

The Rev. William Harvey and the Rev. Hollis Reed and his wife, Caroline Hubbell Reed went together from here as missionaries to Burmah in 1828, where Mr. Harvey fell a victim to the Asiatic colera a few years afterwards. After Mr. Harvey's death Mr. Reed and wife were from failing health obliged to return to this country. All these were sent out under the patronage of the American Board of Foreign Missions.

In 1834 the Rev. James M. Haswell, son of Anthony Haswell, went to Burmah under the direction of the Baptist Missionary Society, where he still remains. A son of his, Rev. James R. Haswell, born in Burmah and sent home for education, was during the past year ordained as a Missionary and has sailed for Burmah to join his father.

### EDUCATION.

The subject of Education received the early attention of the inhabitants of the town. In January 1763 the proprietors voted a tax on their lands for building a school house, and in the following April it was voted in town meeting to raise a tax to support the schools in "three parts of the town." As the settlements extended new schools were opened and they have been ever since kept in all parts of the town; so that a convenient opportunity has at all times been afforded to all the children and youth within its limits to obtain instruction in the common English branches of education.

In November 1780 an Academy was incorporated in this town by act of assembly under the name of "Clio Hall," and a convenient building for that purpose was soon afterwards erected on the site now occupied by the Center meeting house. In this Academy the languages and higher branches of English education were taught by various individuals at different periods until early in 1803, when the building was destroyed by fire. The school was sometimes prosperous but does not appear to have been steadily and continually kept.

About the year 1816 "Union Academy" in the East Village was incorporated, and a building erected in which academical studies were for a time pursued. It did not, however, succeed as a permanent institution.

In 1821 a brick building was erected in the Center Village in which the higher branches were successfully taught for many years. In January 1829 a difficulty arose between James Ballard, the principal, and the committee or trustees, in regard to his authority over the scholars while out of school, he insisting upon regulating their "amusements and holidays," and the committee that the parents should be allowed the control in these matters, or at least that no scholar should be excluded from the school by the teacher for being thus engaged in amusements which were approved by his parents, "without his first obtaining the consent of the committee." To this Mr. Ballard refused to assent and he was dismissed from the school, and another teacher employed. The clergyman, the Rev. Daniel A. Clark, and a majority of his church (then the only one in town) taking sides with the dismissed teacher, a violent and bitter quarrel ensued which divided the village, the church and the town for several years.

Mr. Ballard immediately opened a separate school in the village, and his friends erected for him a new Academy building with a boarding house attached, to which the name of "the Bennington Seminary" was given.





Thus two rival institutions were in operation in the same village, both being zealously supported by their respective partisans and friends. Both schools continued in apparent successful operation until the winter of 1837, when that of Mr. Ballard's was unexpectedly stopped, and the example was very soon followed by the other. The people had in fact become weary of their extra exertions to maintain their favorite schools, and were mostly quite willing to see them both suspended.

The bitter animosity with which the war of the Academy began had been gradually modified, and it finally gave place to something like kind and christian feeling, the village eventually uniting in the desire for the establishment of a single literary institution. It was, however, a long time before a permanently flourishing school could be again put in operation.

In the year 1856 the Seminary property was purchased by Mr. George W. Yates, who has since conducted a successful High School, which for literary as well as moral instruction and training will compare favorably with other similar institutions in the country.

About the year 1833, a High School was begun in the East Village, and a new Academy building erected. It enjoyed the patronage of the Baptist denomination of the town and vicinity, and was for several years in a flourishing condition under the successive charges of Messrs. Adiel Harvey, Horace Fletcher, Justin A. Smith, Wm. G. Brown, and others. It has been discontinued for several years and the building appropriated to other uses.

In 1859 Miss Eliza M. Clark and sisters opened a young ladies boarding school in the East Village, in which are well taught all the various branches of education usual in the highest female Seminaries. The school has thus far been a decided success.

In 1849 a building which had been erected for a Universalist Church in North Bennington, was purchased by the citizens of the place and fitted up for an Academy. A High School has been kept there for the past year by Professor A. M. S. Carpenter, which is well approved and patronized by the inhabitants of the vicinity.

#### PHYSICIANS.

Not much has been ascertained in regard to the early physicians of the town.

DR. JOSHUA FULLER was in Bennington in 1762 and died here in July 1806. He is believed not to have been regularly educated as a physician, though he practiced as such at

an early period. He resided in the South East part of the town, half a mile east of the present residence of Thomas Jewett. He was one of the defendants in the ejectment suits at Albany in 1770, against whom judgments were recovered. He, however, appealed to the stronger tribunal at Bennington and kept his farm. He was surgeon at Ticonderoga for a short period after its capture by Allen in 1775.

DR. NATHANIEL DICKINSON came here as early as 1766, and removed from town about the year 1790. His residence was at the place now occupied by the widow of the late Capt. Stephen Pratt.

DR. BENJAMIN WARNER, father of Col. Seth Warner, came to Bennington in the spring of 1765, and remained here about three years when he returned to Connecticut. His son Reuben who lived here many years later, also had the title of Doctor, though it is believed that neither the father or son were regularly educated as physicians.

DR. JONAS FAY settled here about 1766, and practiced medicine many years. (See Biographical sketches.)

DR. MEDAD PARSONS was in town as early as 1784 and had a large practice until about the year 1802 when he removed to the northward. He resided in the west part of the town at the place now occupied by Wm. Weeks.

DR. GAITS SMITH is believed to have settled here during the revolution. He resided half a mile east of Dr. Parsons at what has since been known as the Young place. He was for many years in extensive practice and removed to Burlington, N. Y. in 1804.

DR. BENJAMIN ROBINSON, son of Col. Samuel Robinson, born Feb. 11, 1756, was educated as a physician and practiced here for a short time about the year 1800. He soon after removed to Fayetteville, N. C. where he became eminent in his profession and as a citizen. After an extensive practice for about half a century in his adopted state, he died there in 1857.

DR. NOADIAH SWIFT, son of Rev. Job Swift was born at Armenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y., Nov. 24, 1776, and came as one of his father's family to Bennington in 1786, from which time until 1801 his father was pastor of the Congregational Church in this town. After receiving a common school education he pursued academical studies under the instruction of his father, and studied medicine with Dr. Medad Parsons. He married Jennett Henderson, May 23, 1802, having a short time before commenced the practice of his profession in this town. His prompt and kind attentions to the calls of his patients, together with their confidence his skill and integrity



soon acquired for him great popularity, and an extensive and lucrative practice. This practice he retained over 50 years and until near the time of his decease, which occurred March 21, 1860.

His personal popularity was such that his political friends sometimes insisted on making him a candidate for office, and when brought forward he was generally successful. He was 3 years a representative to the Assembly, and twice, in 1810 and 1811, elected to the State Senate.

Dr. Swift became a member of the First Congregational Church in 1831, and soon after one of its deacons, in which relation he continued until his decease. His moral and religious life was always exemplary. Indeed, few men have been engaged so long in such extensive and varied business, who have uniformly sustained an equally unblemished and spotless reputation.

Dr. Swift died in the city of New York, where he was temporarily residing in the family of his son, Edward H. His remains were brought home to Bennington and interred beside those of his wife who had gone a few years before him. His children were the sons before mentioned, and a daughter married to the Hon. Pierpoint Isham.

Dr. HEMAN SWIFT, a younger brother of Dr. Noadiah, was born in Bennington, Sept. 30, 1791, and graduated at Middlebury College in 1811. He commenced studying for the ministry at Andover, but his health failing he was obliged to leave that institution. He afterwards studied medicine and began the practice in this town in 1821 in company with his brother. He sustained a high professional reputation and was in active practice until it was suddenly terminated by his death the 30th of January 1856. He had long been a member of the Congregational Church and was much respected; and his death was extensively and deeply lamented. He married Ruth Robinson in 1818, who survives him. Among his children was

Dr. H. SEDWICK SWIFT born June 16, 1827. He was a graduate of Williams College, and after receiving a thorough education as a physician and surgeon, acquired great practical knowledge and skill in the hospitals of New York and other cities. He was author of several treatises which were published in the Medical Journals, some of which were translated into German and French, and by which he acquired much credit and distinction. He was a young man of great moral worth, as well as of extraordinary professional promise; but died of a disease of the lungs, Sept. 23, 1857, at the early age of 30 years.

## ATTORNEYS AT LAW.

Only a brief notice can here be given of the deceased lawyers who have resided and practiced in Bennington.

The name first known in this town in connexion with the practice of law was that of JOHN BURNHAM, who appeared before the Governor and Council June 4, 1778 with a copy of Blackstone's Commentaries, which he had then recently purchased, and obtained a new trial for David Redding who had just been sentenced to be hung, after a trial by a jury of only six men. He does not appear to have ever been admitted to the bar, but was a man of strong intellect and was justly entitled to the credit of being a very "respectable pettifogger." He was born at Ipswich Mass., and came to Bennington with his father in 1761, at the age of 19. He resided a portion of the time in Bennington and a portion in Shaftsbury, until 1785 when he removed to Middletown, where he died Aug. 1, 1829. He was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the state, and a representative from Shaftsbury in 1778 and 1779.

NOAH SMITH is believed to have been the first lawyer to commence the practice in this town. There is extant a printed address, styled "a Speech," delivered at Bennington Aug. 16, 1778, the year after the battle in commemoration of that event "by Noah Smith A. B." The address is brief and chiefly of a historical character breathing a patriotic spirit, and is quite creditable to the author, who was doubtless just out of College. At the first session of the County Court in 1781, Mr. Smith was appointed States Attorney, which office he held for several years, and in 1789 and 1790 he was a judge of the Supreme Court. He built and resided in the house now owned by Henry Kellogg, Esq., and is believed to have removed to Milton in this state about the year 1800 and to have died a few years afterwards.

ISAAC TICHENOR was admitted to the bar of the County Court in April 1785; JONATHAN ROBINSON in June 1793; and DAVID FAY in June 1791. (See Biographical sketches.)

NATHAN ROBINSON, son of Gov. Moses, and father of Gov. John S., was born March 4, 1772, admitted to the bar in 1797 and died Sept. 27, 1812.

ANDREW SELDEN was born at Hadley, Mass., when young removed with his father to Stamford, represented that town in the General Assembly for six successive years from 1790, came to Bennington about 1797, studied law with Jonathan Robinson, was admitted to the bar in December 1800, was Register of





Probate several years, and died September 1825, aged 63.

JONATHAN E. ROBINSON, son of Jonathan Robinson, admitted December 1800. (See notice of his father.)

DAVID ROBINSON, JR., son of Gen. David Robinson, born July 12, 1777, admitted to the bar December 1800, and died in March 1858. He was in reputable practice for many years.

SAMUEL B. YOUNG was born at Stockbridge, Mass., and was admitted to the bar in this county in December 1803. He commenced practice with brilliant prospects and a good business which, however, he gradually lost together with the confidence of the community. He was afterwards noted for his full drab quaker dress, and his keen wit and satire in bar-room story telling. He died in the fall of 1820.

ORSAMUS C. MERRILL was born June 18, 1775, came to Bennington about the year 1800 and was admitted to the bar in June 1801. He is still living, yet his advanced age and retirement from the cares of life is thought to make it not improper to say that he long enjoyed the confidence of his fellow citizens of the town and state. He was for several years Post Master, a Lieut. Colonel in the army during the war of 1812, a member of Congress in 1817-18 and 19, and was afterwards a member of the State Council for 5 years, a representative to the Assembly and judge of Probate.

CHARLES WRIGHT, son of Solomon Wright of Pownal, was born in 1786, graduated at Williams College, studied law with Chancey Langdon of Castleton, and was admitted to the bar of Rutland Co. in 1807. He soon after commenced the business of his profession in Bennington, in which he continued until his decease, Feb. 15, 1819. At the time of his death he had the largest and most lucrative practice of any lawyer in the county, and sustained a high reputation for professional talent and integrity.

JAMES HUBBELL, born in Bennington, Oct. 17, 1775, was admitted to the bar in December 1806. He resided in the city of New York for a considerable period, and held the office of magistrate under the appointment of Gov. DeWit Clinton, which gave him active and responsible employment. He afterwards returned to Bennington and died here April 21, 1810.

TRUMAN SQUIER came to Bennington to reside in 1810. He was born at Woodbury, Conn., in January 1761, was in the practice of law at Manchester for several years prior to and after the year 1800, where he held the office of State's Attorney 2 years, Judge of Probate 2 years from 1798, and was also Sec-

retary to the Governor and Council for several years. He was a good lawyer and an upright man, and died in the respect and confidence of all, May 21, 1815.

THOMAS J. WRIGHT, a brother of Charles Wright before mentioned, was admitted to the bar of the County Court in June 1812 and died in 1813.

MARSHALL CARTER, a young man of much talent and professional promise, born in Charlemont, Mass., studied law with Charles Wright, and was admitted to the bar in 1817. He was long in feeble health and died Sept. 5, 1820, aged 31.

DANIEL CHURCH came from Arlington to Bennington to practice law, in the year 1820 or 1821 and remained here until about 1830, when he removed from the state and died soon after.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### INTRODUCTORY.

The following Biographical Sketches embrace only deceased persons who were inhabitants of Bennington. Those deceased individuals who were considered most prominent in their professional characters have been mentioned under the respective heads of Ecclesiastical history, Physicians and Attorneys at Law. These sketches are necessarily mere skeleton notices. If time and space had permitted, most of these might have been made much more interesting and instructive by fuller and more characteristic details.

Although living residents of the town have been excluded from our biographical notices, it may not perhaps be improper to mention the names of some individuals who were natives or descendants of Bennington inhabitants, who have acquired distinction abroad. Those of missionaries have been already named in our account of ecclesiastical affairs.

Among the natives of this town may be mentioned ANN C. LYSCU of literary and poetic celebrity, now the wife of Professor Botta of New York. The distinguished clergyman and orator Rev. E. H. CHAPIN is a son of Bennington.

THEODORE S. FAY a popular author and now resident minister of the United States in Switzerland, is a descendant of Stephen Fay, and by the female line of the Rev. Jedediah Dewey two of the early prominent inhabitants of this town.

The father of PRESIDENT FILLMORE (Nathaniel Fillmore) was born in Bennington April 19, 1771. He married here and emigrated to Western New York about the year 1798, and is still living at Aurora, Erie Co. Nathaniel





Yamere, the grandfather of the President, an early and reputable inhabitant of this town was Ensign in Capt. Dewey's company in the battle of Bennington. One of his sons and many of his descendants are still living in town.

The parents of the Hon. KINSLEY SCOTT B. BENNETT, formerly Governor of Michigan and now Senator in Congress from that state, were both natives of Bennington, the mother being a sister of the late Col. Martin Scott, who lost his life in the Mexican war.

The Hon. REUBEN H. WALWORTH, late Chancellor of New York, once had his residence in this town.

JOHN LOVETT who was aid to Gen. Stephen Van Rensselaer on the Niagara frontier in the war of 1812, and afterwards until 1817 a member of Congress from the Albany district, a man of decided talent, resided in this town as a merchant for 3 or 4 years ending in 1807, when he removed to Albany. He was a graduate of Yale College and had also studied the profession of law. He was not successful as a merchant, but is kindly remembered here for his interesting and amusing conversational powers and his genial wit. One of his brief poetic effusions, exhibiting a coarse phase of human vanity, has come down to us as follows: Using the Indian, great Bob Kenkepot That used to swear he'd rather fight than not, 'Cause I made folks talk Kenkepot Great much, great deal,— Dis make Bob Kenkepot great man, big feel.

There are doubtless other natives or descendants of Bennington who might properly be noticed here.

### SAMUEL ROBINSON, SENIOR.

CAPT. SAMUEL ROBINSON was born at Cambridge, Mass., in 1705, removed to Hardwick about 1735, and emigrated to Bennington in 1761, the acknowledged leader of the band of pioneers in the settlement of the town; and he continued to exercise almost a controlling authority in the affairs of the town during the remainder of his life. He had served as Captain in the troops of Massachusetts in the French war during several campaigns and was at the head of his company in the battle of Lake George, September 1755, when the French were defeated by Generals Johnson and Lyman. He was commissioned as Justice of the Peace by Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire Feb. 8, 1762, being the first person appointed to any judicial office within the limits of this State.

In the summer of 1764 a controversy in regard to jurisdiction arose in Pownal between claimants under New Hampshire, and others under New York, in which the authority of

Esquire Robinson as a magistrate seems to have been invoked. Mr. Robinson being at Pownal was together with Samuel Ashley a New Hampshire sheriff's deputy and two other persons arrested by the New York sheriff and his assistants and carried to Albany jail. This collision of officers produced a correspondence between the Governors of the two provinces, which appears to have resulted in a sort of compromise by which Mr. Robinson and those with him were released on moderate or nominal bail, and though indicted for resisting the New York officers, were never brought to trial.

In December 1765 when it was ascertained by the settlers under New Hampshire that their lands were being granted from under them by Lieut. Gov. Colden, Mr. Robinson was deputed by those of Bennington and the neighboring towns to go to New York for the purpose of trying to persuade him to save their possessions from the grasp of the city speculators, but his efforts were unavailing. He was the next year appointed by the whole body of the settlers and claimants, their agent to repair to England and present their petitions for relief to the king. He left for England late in the fall of 1766 and reached London early in February following. In conjunction with William Samuel Johnson, then in London as the agent of the Colony of Connecticut, and with the aid of "the Society for the Propagation of the gospel in Foreign Parts," he so far procured the ear of the crown that Lord Shelburne on the 11th of April 1767 addressed a letter to Sir Henry Moore, who had then become governor of the province of New York, forbidding him in the most positive terms from making any new grants of lands in the disputed territory, and from molesting any person in possession under a New Hampshire title. On the 20th of July following, upon a hearing before the king in council an order in council was made prohibiting the governor of New York, "under pain of his majesty's highest displeasure," from making any such new grants. While Mr. Robinson was still prosecuting the business of his mission, he unfortunately took the small pox and died in London October 27, 1767.

Mr. Johnson in communicating the intelligence of his decease to his widow under date of Nov. 2 1767, says of him: "He is much lamented by his friends and acquaintances, which were many. You may rest assured no care or expense was spared for his comfort and to save his life, had it been consistent with the designs of Providence. \* \* \* After his death as the last act of friendship to his memory, I took care to furnish him a decent funeral at which General Lyman and



other gentlemen here from America attended with me as mourners. He is interred in the burial ground belonging to Mr. Whitfield's church, where he usually attended public worship."

Capt. Robinson was an intelligent enterprising and energetic man of exemplary moral and religious character, and well suited to be the leader of a band of emigrants to a new country. His loss was deeply felt and deplored by the whole body of settlers on the New Hampshire Grants. Capt. Robinson left six sons and three daughters who were all born at Hardwick, all emigrated to Bennington, and all became heads of families. His descendants are very numerous, some of them are to be found in almost every state and territory in the Union. Of the sons Leonard, the oldest and Silas, the fourth, removed from Bennington to Franklin Co., and died there. Mary, the eldest daughter married Joseph, son of Deacon Joseph Safford, Sarah, the second daughter married Benjamin son of Stephen Fay, and after his death Gen. Heman Swift of Cornwall Connecticut.—Anna, the youngest married Isaac Webster of Bennington. The other children were Samuel, Moses, David and Jonathan, who will require separate notices.

#### COL. SAMUEL ROBINSON.

COL. SAMUEL ROBINSON, son of Samuel Robinson, Senior, was born at Hardwick, Mass., Aug. 15, 1758, was one of the first company of settlers who came to Bennington in 1761, married Esther, daughter of Dea. Joseph Safford, and died in Bennington May 3, 1813. He was an active man in the New York controversy and in the other early affairs of the town; in 1768 was chosen town committee in place of his father deceased, commanded one of the Bennington companies of militia in Bennington battle, performed other important military services during the war, and rose to the rank of Colonel. In 1777 and 1778 he had charge as "overseer," of the Tory prisoners and in 1779 and 1780 represented the town in the General Assembly and was for three years a member of the Board of War. He was the first justice of the peace appointed in town, under the authority of Vermont in 1778, and was also during the same year one of the judges of the Special Court for the South Side of the County, and in that capacity sat on the trial and conviction of Redding. Col. Robinson was a man of good natural abilities and of much activity and enterprise in early life, upright and honorable in all his dealings, possessing undoubted personal courage, and beloved by all for the

kindness, generosity and nobleness of his nature and conduct. He left numerous worthy and respectable descendants, some of whom reside in this town, and others in different parts of this and the United States.

#### GOV. MOSES ROBINSON.

MOSES ROBINSON, son of Samuel, Senior, was born at Hardwick, Mass., March 26, 1741, married Mary, daughter of Stephen Fay, and after her death Susanah Howe; and died at Bennington May 26, 1813. He was chosen Town Clerk at the first meeting of the town March 1762, and held the office 19 years until March 1782. In the early part of 1777 he was Colonel of the militia and was at the head of his regiment at Mount Independence on its evacuation by Gen. St. Clair. He then became a member of the Council of Safety, which held continued sessions for several months afterwards, and was succeeded in his military rank by Col. Nathaniel Brush of Bennington. On the first organization of the Supreme Court in 1778 he was appointed Chief Justice; which office he held (with the exception of one year) until 1789, when there being no choice of Governor by the people he was elected by the Legislature to that office, but was succeeded the next year by Thomas Chittenden, the former governor. He had in 1782, attended the Continental Congress as one of the agents of Vermont and on the adjustment of the controversy with New York was in January 1791 elected one of the Senators to Congress, (Stephen R. Bradley, being the other.) Gov. Robinson was a political friend of Jefferson and Madison, and when in Congress united with them in their favorable views of the French revolution and government, and in their hostility to Jay's treaty with England. He not only voted against the treaty in the Senate in June 1795, but after its ratification by that body, was instrumental in procuring its condemnation by a Bennington town meeting, and by a convention of the county, in order, in connexion with similar demonstrations in other parts of the country, to induce Congress to withhold the necessary appropriations for carrying the treaty into effect. In June 1791 Mr. Jefferson, then Secretary of State and Mr. Madison a member of the House of Representatives, in making a horse-back tour through New England, stopped in Bennington and spent the Sabbath with Gov. Robinson, who had then been recently elected to the Senate. Gov. Robinson was a zealously pious man and scrupulously exact in the performance of his religious duties, while his visitors, especially Mr. Jefferson, were accused of not only sympathizing with the





French republicans in politics, but also in religion, or rather in the want of it. This visit of these distinguished gentlemen, in connexion with the subsequent political course of Gov. Robinson was afterwards made the occasion of sundry newspaper squibs of the opposite party, particularly in reference to his intercourse with his guests during the Sabbath. According to one of them, Gov. Robinson, who was a little proud (as Bennington people are still apt to be) of the performance of the choir of singers, insisted upon having their opinion upon its merits and especially how it compared with the church music in other places, upon which it was said both of them were obliged to confess, that they were no judges of the matter, neither of them having attended church before in several years!

Another rather characteristic story was told of him by his political opponents. It ran in this wise: At the close of the session of Congress in which he had voted against the appropriations for Jay's treaty and had given other votes which it was thought indicated hostility towards Washington's administration, he rode on his way home from Philadelphia in a carriage in company with a portion of the Connecticut delegates, among whom was Uriah Tracy, then a member of the house, long noted for the sarcastic keenness of his wit. In the course of the journey to New York, Governor Robinson as was his wont fell to discoursing upon religious matters and particularly upon doctrinal points, insisting with great earnestness upon the truth of the doctrine of total depravity.—Tracy's patience being somewhat tried he suddenly broke in upon him with the question "Gov. Robinson do you think *you* are totally depraved." The Governor appeared somewhat confused, but after a little hesitation felt obliged to answer that he thought he was. To which Tracy promptly replied—"I know that your friends have thought so for some time past, and I am glad you have become sensible of it yourself." This sharp reply is said to have changed the subject of conversation. Gov. Robinson though sustained in his political views by his neighbors of the town and county, found himself in a minority in the state, and accordingly resigned his office of Senator in October 1796, a few months before the expiration of his term, and was succeeded by Isaac Tichenor. He represented the town in the General Assembly in 1802, and was not afterwards in public life.

Gov. Robinson was a man of exemplary moral and religious character, intelligent and upright in the performance of all his duties, both as a public man and private citizen,

always possessing the confidence and esteem of all who knew him. He died May 26, 1813, in the 73d year of his age, and was extensively lamented.

By his first wife, Mary Fay, Governor Robinson left six sons, Moses, the eldest was a member of the Council in 1811 and was several times in 1820 and afterwards representative of the town in the General Assembly. He died January 30, 1825, aged 62. Aaron, the second son, was Town Clerk seven years, in 1815 and afterwards, a justice of the peace 23 years, a representative to the Assembly in 1816 and 1817, and Judge of Probate in 1835 and 1836, and died in 1850, aged 83. Samuel Robinson, the third son was clerk of the Supreme Court for the County, from 1794 to 1815. He died January 7, 1820, aged 53. Nathan Robinson, another son, was a lawyer by profession; represented the town in 1803 and died Sept. 27, 1812, aged 40. The other sons were Elijah and Fay.

#### GENERAL DAVID ROBINSON.

GEN. DAVID ROBINSON (son of Samuel Senior) was born at Hardwick, Mass., Nov. 22, 1751, and came to Bennington with his father in 1761. He was in the battle of Bennington as a private in the militia and afterwards rose by regular promotion to the rank of Major General, which office he resigned about 1817. He was Sheriff of the County for 22 years ending in 1811, when he was appointed United States Marshall for the Vermont district, which office he held for 8 years until 1819. Gen. Robinson was a very active energetic man, and well fitted for the executive offices he was called upon to fill. He sustained through life an unexceptionable moral and religious character, and died Dec. 12, 1813, at the advanced age of 62.

By his wife Sarah, a daughter of Stephen Fay, he had three sons who became heads of families, viz: David, a lawyer by profession, who died in March 1858, aged 81. Stephen who was successively a member of the Assembly, for several years, a Judge of the County Court, and a member of the Council of Censors in 1831, and died in 1852, aged 71, and Heiman, who died Feb. 26, 1837, aged 50.—The two latter left numerous descendants.

#### JUDGE JONATHAN ROBINSON.

JUDGE JONATHAN ROBINSON (the youngest son of Samuel Senior) was born at Hardwick, Mass., Aug. 11, 1756, and came to Bennington as one of his father's family, in 1761. He was admitted to the bar in Jan. 1792 and was early in public life; was Town Clerk 6 years from 1795, represented the town 13





years prior to 1802, was chief judge of the Supreme Court from 1801 to 1807, when he was chosen Senator to Congress to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Israel Smith then elected governor of the state, and was also Senator for the succeeding term of 6 years which expired March 3, 1815. In October 1815 he became Judge of Probate and held the office for 4 years, and in 1818 again represented the town in the General Assembly. He died Nov. 3, 1819 in the 64th year of his age.

Judge Robinson was a man of pleasant and insinuating address, and by his talent and political shrewdness occupied a leading position in the republican party of the State for many years. While in the Senate he was understood to have the ear and confidence of President Madison, and to have a controlling influence in the distribution of the army and other patronage of the administration within this state, which in consequence of the war with England was then very great.

He married Mary, daughter of John Fassett, Senior—His children were Jonathan E. who was a lawyer by profession, was Town Clerk 9 years, Judge of the County Court in 1828 and died April 27, 1831, Henry, who was successively paymaster in the army, Clerk in the Pension office, Brigadier General of the Militia and for 10 years Clerk of the County and Supreme Court, and died in 1856; a daughter, Mary married to Col. O. C. Merrill, but now deceased, and another son Isaac T. Robinson, is still living in Bennington.

#### GOV. JOHN S. ROBINSON.

Gov. JOHN S. ROBINSON was son of Nathan and grandson of Gov. Moses Robinson, and was born at Bennington, Nov. 10, 1801. His great grandfather, Samuel Robinson, served several campaigns as captain of Massachusetts troops, in the vicinity of lakes George and Champlain, in the French war which terminated in the conquest of Canada; was leader of the band of pioneers in the settlement of Bennington, and died in 1767 in London, while on a mission to implore the aid of the crown in behalf of the New Hampshire settlers, against the oppressions of the New York government.

Mr. Robinson, the subject of this brief notice, graduated at Williams College, in 1824, was admitted to the Bennington County Bar, in 1827, and was in the active practice of his profession in his native town during the remainder of his life.

He was twice elected a representative of Bennington in the General Assembly; was twice a member of the State Senate, and in

1853, on the failure of an election of Governor by the people, he was chosen to that office by joint ballot of the two houses. Mr. Robinson belonged to the Democratic party, and was frequently supported by his political friends for Member of Congress, Governor and other important offices, but his party being generally in the minority, he was unsuccessful except as before stated.

In April, 1860, he attended the National Democratic Convention at Charleston, South Carolina, was Chairman of the delegation from Vermont, and died in that city, of apoplexy, on the 21th of that month.

The legal attainments and high order of talent of Mr. Robinson placed him at an early day in the front rank of his profession, which position he always maintained. Generous of heart, amiable in disposition, and with integrity undoubted, he, by his uniform courtesy and kindness, endeared himself to all with whom he had business or intercourse. His remains were brought for interment to his native town, where his funeral was attended by the members of the bar in a body, as mourners, and by a large concourse of acquaintances and friends—an impressive funeral discourse being delivered by President Hopkins, with whom he had received his college education.

Gov. Robinson was married to Julietta Staniford, in October, 1847, then widow of Wm. Robinson, who survives him. He left no children.

#### CAPT. JOHN FASSETT AND FAMILY.

Among the settlers in Bennington of 1761, was the family of John Fassett, at whose house the first town meeting was held in March 1762. He resided about half a mile south of the meeting house near what has been lately known as the Doctor Swift place. He kept a tavern and the town meetings were at the house of "John Fassett innholder" until 1767, when they were at the meeting house. In October 1761, Mr. Fassett was chosen Captain of the first military company formed in the town, by which title he was afterwards distinguished. He was one of the two representatives of the town chosen to the first state legislature which was in March 1778. He died at Bennington Aug. 12, 1794, in the 75th year of his age. He had a numerous family of children, among whom were the following, viz:

John Fassett, Jr. was born at Hardwick, June 3, 1713, came to Bennington with his father in 1761, married Hannah, daughter of Dr. Joseph Sanford, and removed to Cambridge, Vt., in 1784, where he died. He was



one of the two representatives from Arlington in 1778, and was elected one of the Council in 1779, which office he held with the exception of the years 1785 and 1786, until 1795 and he was also a Judge of the Supreme Court for 8 years from 1778 to 1786. He was father of Elias Fassett who was Colonel of the 30th Regiment of United States Infantry in the war of 1812. Col. Benjamin Fassett was born at Hardwick, and came to Bennington with his father Capt. John Fassett, in 1761. He was a Commissary in the war of the revolution, and served in other capacities in military and civil life, was an active business man and died in Bennington many years since leaving numerous descendants.

#### STEPHEN FAY.

STEPHEN FAY came from Hardwick to Bennington about the year 1766, kept a public house in the center of the town, known in the language of the time as "Landlord Fays." The house built by him is still standing and occupied by his grandson Samuel Fay. It was the usual place of meeting of the settlers in their early contest with the Yorkers, and known as their head quarters. Ethan Allen made it his home for a great portion of the time for several years from 1770, when he first came to the New Hampshire grants. Mr. Fay occupied an influential position among the early inhabitants of the town, and died in 1781. He had ten children in the order of their ages as follows, viz :

John, the eldest who was killed in Bennington Battle Aug. 16, 1777, aged 43. He left a widow and children and many of his descendants are now living in the northern part of this State. Jonas, the second son :— Stephen, who died at Charlestown, Mass. — Mary, married to Gov. Moses Robinson ; Sarah, married to Gen. David Robinson ; Elijah died in Bennington July 5, 1835, aged 85 ; Beulah married to Samuel Billings of Bennington ; Benjamin, born Nov. 22, 1750, was the first Sheriff appointed in the County and State and held the office from March 26, 1778 until October 1781, and died in 1786. He left several children among whom was Samuel Fay above mentioned, born Aug. 16, 1772, and who has been more particularly spoken of in the sketch of the town. The other children of Stephen Fay were Joseph and David.

#### DR. JONAS FAY,

son of Stephen Fay, was born at Hardwick, Mass., Jan. 17, 1737, and removed to Bennington in 1763. He occupied from an early day a prominent position among the settlers

on the New Hampshire Grants, as well in the contest with New York as in that with the mother country, and also in the organization of the state government. In 1772 when Governor Tryon invited the people of Bennington to send agents to New York to inform him of the grounds of their complaint, he, with his father, was appointed for that purpose. He was clerk to the convention of settlers that met in March 1774, and resolved to defend by force. Allen, Warner and others who were threatened with outlawry and death by the New York Assembly, and as such clerk certified their proceedings for publication. At the age of 19 he had served in the French war during the campaign of 1776 at Fort Edward and Lake George, as Clerk of Capt. Samuel Robinson's Company of Massachusetts troops, and he served as Surgeon in the expedition under Allen at the capture of Tiendeoga. He was continued in that position by the committee of the Massachusetts Congress who were sent to the lake in July 1775, and also appointed by them to muster the troops as they arrived for the defence of that post. He was also surgeon for a time to Col. Warner's regiment.

In January 1776, he was clerk to the convention at Dorset that petitioned Congress to be allowed to serve in the common cause of the country as inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants and not under New York, and also of that held at the same place in July following. He was a member of the convention which met at Westminster in January 1777, and declared Vermont to be an independent State, and was appointed chairman of a committee to draw up a declaration and petition announcing the fact and their reasons for it to Congress, of which declaration and petition he was the draughtsman and author. He was secretary to the convention that formed the constitution of the State in July 1777, and was one of the Council of Safety then appointed to administer the affairs of the State until the Assembly provided for by the constitution should meet ; was a member of the State Council for seven years from 1778, a Judge of the Supreme Court in 1782, Judge of Probate from 1782 to 1787, and he attended the Continental Congress at Philadelphia as the agent of the State under appointments made in January 1777, October 1779, June 1781 and February 1782.

Dr. Fay was a man of extensive general information, decided in his opinions and bold and determined in maintaining them. His education was such as to enable him to draw with skill and ability the public papers of the day, of many of which, besides the declaration of independence before mentioned,





he was the reputed author. In 1780 he in conjunction with Ethan Allen prepared and published in their joint names a pamphlet of 30 pages on the New Hampshire and New York controversy which was printed at Hartford, Conn. Dr. Fay was on terms of friendship and intimacy with Gov. Thomas Chittenden the Allens, Warner and other founders of the State. He was twice married and has left numerous descendants. On the occurrence of the birth of twin sons, Jan. 12, 1779, he named one of them Ethan Allen and the other Heman Allen, after his two friends of those names. The latter, Major Heman A. Fay, graduated as a cadet at West Point in 1808 and was appointed a Lieutenant in the army in which he served through the war of 1812, and soon afterwards became Military store keeper at Albany, which office he held until within a few years past, when he returned to Bennington, where he now resides.

Dr. Fay resided in Bennington in a house that stood on "the blue hill" a mile south of the meeting house until after the year 1800 when he removed to Charlotte for a few years, and afterwards to Pawlet, but returned again to Bennington where he died March 6, 1815, aged 82.

#### COL. JOSEPH FAY.

son of Stephen Fay, was born at Hardwick about 1752, and came to Bennington a member of his fathers family in 1766. He was Secretary to the Council of Safety and of the State Council from September 1777 to 1781, and Secretary of State from 1778 to 1781. He was the associate of Ira Allen in conducting the famous negotiation with Gen. Haldimand by which the operations of the enemy were paralyzed and the northern frontier protected from invasion during the three last years of the revolutionary struggle. He was a man of very respectable talents and acquisitions, of fine personal appearance and agreeable manners and address, and well calculated to manage such a diplomatic adventure with adroitness and ability. He built and resided in the house now occupied by the widow of the late Truman Spaul, next north of the Court House; but removed to New York City in 1794, where he died of the yellow fever in October 1803. Theodore S. Fay well known as a popular writer, and now Minister of the United States to Switzerland, is a grandson of Col. Fay.

#### JUDGE DAVID FAY.

DAVID FAY, youngest son of Stephen Fay, was born at Hardwick, Mass., December 13, 1761, and came to Bennington as one of his

father's family in 1766. He was in the battle of Bennington, though less than 16 years old, his name being found on the roll of Capt. Samuel Robinson's company, designated as "lifer." He was admitted to the bar in June 1794 and was States Attorney for four years previous to 1801, was United States Attorney for the Vermont District under Mr. Jefferson, Judge of the Supreme Court for 4 years from 1809, Judge of Probate in 1819 and 1820, and a member of the Council for 4 years ending in 1821. He died June 5, 1827, leaving no descendants.

#### GEN. EBENEZER WALBRIDGE.

GEN. EBENEZER WALBRIDGE was born at Norwich, Conn., Jan. 1, 1738, and came to Bennington in 1765. He was early in military service. He was an officer in Col. Warner's regiment of Green Mountain Boys in the winter campaign of 1776 in Canada, and from the fragment of an original muster roll still in existence, it appears that on the 3d of March of that year he was before Quebec a Lieutenant in Capt. Gideon Brownson's company and adjutant of the regiment. He also served as adjutant in Bennington battle, where his brother, Henry Walbridge was killed. In 1778 he was Lieutenant Colonel in the militia, and in 1780 succeeded Col. Herrick, in command of the Bennington regiment and afterwards became Brigadier General. He was in active service on the frontiers at several periods during the war, and in December 1781 when troops were called out by both New York and Vermont to sustain their respective claims of jurisdiction over "the Western Union," as it was called, Col. Walbridge commanded those of this state. But for the decided superiority of the Vermont force, and a disposition to forbearance on the part of the Vermont authorities, it seems probable an actual military collision would have occurred. The matter was, however, compromised for the time being, through the mediation of Gen. Stark, who was then in command at Saratoga, and the troops on both sides were withdrawn. The correspondence of Col. Walbridge with the New York authorities, which is creditable to his intelligence and decision of character, as well as forbearance, is preserved among the papers of Gov. Clinton, in the State Library at Albany. Gen. Walbridge also served the state faithfully and well in civil life. He was a representative of the town in the General Assembly in 1778 and 1780, and a member of the State Council for 8 years from 1786 to 1795. He was an active and enterprising business man. In 1799 he was joint proprietor with Joseph





Hinsdill in the first paper-mill erected in the state, he having built a grist-mill some 4 years previously. These mills were at what has since been called Paper Mill Village, near his then residence, now occupied by his grandson Stebbins D. Walbridge. He died Oct. 3, 1819.

#### NATHAN CLARK.

NATHAN CLARK was a resident of Bennington as early as September 1762, but the place of his birth or that from whence he emigrated has not been ascertained. He was a leading man in the controversy of the settlers with the New York land claimants, and his name appears in nearly all of their public proceedings prior to the revolution, generally as chairman of their committees and conventions. He is said by tradition to have been "a pen and ink man," and to have been the draughtsman of many of the published papers of the early time. He was chairman of the committee of safety of Bennington in 1776, and as such held correspondence with Gen. Gates, then commander, at Ticonderoga, rendering him substantial and efficient aid in collecting and forwarding supplies for the army. He was representative from the town in the first legislature held in the state which met at Windsor in March 1778, and was Speaker of the Assembly. He is said to have been a man of decided energy of character, and of very respectable talent. One of his sons, Nathan Clark, Jr., died of a wound received in Bennington battle. He had other sons in the battle, one of whom, Isaac Clark, was afterwards known as "Old Rifle," and served as Colonel in the war of 1812. Nathan Clark died at Bennington April 8, 1792, aged 74, leaving many descendants.

#### JAMES BREAKENRIDGE.

JAMES BREAKENRIDGE came to Bennington in the fall of 1761, and settled in the north-westerly part of the town, being the owner by purchase of several rights of land. He was of Protestant Irish descent and there afterwards settled about him the families of Henderson, Henry and one or two others of the same ancestry, which gave to the neighborhood the name of "the Irish corner," and which it has ever since retained. Mr. Breakenridge was a man of quiet and peaceable disposition and habits, though his property being covered by the old patent of Walloomsack, necessarily placed him in a belligerent attitude towards the New York claimants. Although indicted as a rioter and outlawed with Allen, Warner and others by the New York government, he does not appear to have ever taken any part in their active proceedings.

He was sent to England by a convention of the settlers with Jehiel Hawley of Arlington, as his associate in 1772, to ask relief from the crown against the New York claimants and government, but the ministry were too much absorbed with their project of taxing America to give their attention to the matter. Mr. Breakenridge was chosen Lieutenant of the first military company formed in Bennington in 1761, and is therefore frequently designated in the records of the town by that title. He was a man of exemplary moral and religious character, and died April 16, 1783, aged 62, and has left numerous descendants.

#### COL. SETH WARNER.

COL SETH WARNER was born in Roxbury, then Woodbury, Conn., May 17, 1743, came to Bennington to reside in January 1765, and remained here until the summer of 1781, when being in failing health he returned to his native town where he died the December following, being in the 42d year of his age. The life of Warner has been written by Daniel Chipman and by others and is too well known to justify any detailed notice of him in this sketch. As a military leader he was honored and confided in above all others by the people of this state, and his bravery and military capacity appear to have been always appreciated by the intelligent officers from other states with whom he served. In the disastrous retreat from Canada in the spring of 1776 he brought up the rear, and he was placed in command of the rear guard on the evacuation of Ticonderoga, by which he was involved in the action at Hubbardton. At Bennington he was with Stark for several days before the battle, and was his associate in planning the attack upon Baum and in carrying it into execution, and it was by his advice and contrary to the first impression of Stark that Breyman was immediately opposed, without first retreating to rally the scattered American forces. Stark in his official account of the battle was not the man to overlook the valued services of his associates. In his letter to Gates he says that Warner marched with him to meet the enemy on the 14th, and of the battle on the 16th, "Warner's superior skill in the action was of great service to me." Contemporaneous histories confirm the account given by Stark. Gordon in his history of the revolution takes a similar view of the services of Warner on that occasion and Dr. Thatcher in his Journal, in commencing his account of the actions, says, "On the 16th Gen. Stark assisted by Col. Warner matured his arrangements for the battle," and then describes it as was done by Stark.

It is to the credit of the state of Connecticut



cut, that its legislature have caused a neat and substantial granite monument to be erected over Warner's remains at Roxbury. It is an obelisk about 21 feet in height with appropriate base, plinth die and mouldings, with the following inscriptions:

East (front) side—"Col. Seth Warner of the army of the revolution; born in Roxbury, Conn., May 17, 1743; a resident of Bennington, Vt., from 1763 to 1784; died in his native parish Dec. 26, 1784."

North side—"Captor of Crown Point, commander of the Green Mountain Boys in the repulse of Carlton at Longneil and in the battle of Hubbardton; and the associate of Stark, in the victory at Bennington."

South side—"Distinguished as a successful defender of the New Hampshire Grants; and for bravery, sagacity, energy and humanity, as a partisan officer in the war of the revolution."

West side—"His remains are deposited under this monument, erected by order of the General Assembly of Connecticut, A. D. 1859."

Col. Warner came to Bennington a single man in 1763, was married within a year or two afterwards to Hester Hurd of Roxbury, and settled in the northwesterly part of the town. He was a near neighbor of James Breakenridge, his house being on the corner opposite the present school house at "Irish Corner." It was lately known as the Gibbs place, and the house erected by him was standing, though in a dilapidated condition, until the fall of 1858, when it was destroyed by fire. This residence of his was within three quarters of a mile of New York line, on the outskirts of the settlement, where he appears to have lived in security throughout the New York controversy, notwithstanding numerous indictments were found against him as a rioter and large rewards offered for his apprehension. This freedom from attack is to be accounted for by the terror with which his boldness and resolution and that of his brother Green Mountain Boys inspired his land claiming enemies, coupled with the well known fact that the great body of the inhabitants of the bordering county of Albany sympathized with him in his hostility to the unjust demands of the speculators, and would sooner aid in his rescue than in his arrest.

#### ETHAN ALLEN.

ETHAN ALLEN came to the New Hampshire Grants about the year 1769, and made it his home in Bennington while within the territory until he was taken prisoner at Mallett's, Sept. 25 1775. After his return from captivity

in the spring of 1778, he was at Bennington for a time, then at Arlington, then again at Bennington from about 1784 to 1786 when he removed to Burlington.\*

#### GOVERNOR ISAAC TICHENOR

was born at Newark N. J., Feb. 8, 1751 and educated at Princeton College, then under the presidency of the celebrated Dr. Witherspoon, for whom and whose memory he always had the highest veneration. He graduated in 1775 and while pursuing the study of law at Schenectady, N. Y. he was early in 1777 appointed assistant to Jacob Cuyler, Deputy Commissary General of purchases for the Northern department, having for his field of service an extensive portion of the New England States. In this service he was obliged in behalf of his country to incur great pecuniary responsibilities, which occasioned him serious embarrassment for many subsequent years. In the performance of his official duties he came to Bennington the 14th of June 1777, and was here superintending the collection of supplies for the army during the principal part of the summer of that year. On the 13th of August he left Bennington with a drove of cattle for Albany, and returned the 16th by way of Williamstown, arriving on the battle ground about dark just as the fighting had ceased. From this period his residence was in Bennington when not in actual service in the Commissary department. Not long after the close of the war he commenced the practice of law and soon became active and prominent in public affairs. He represented the town in the General Assembly in 1781, 2, 3 and 4, and was one year speaker of the House. He was agent of the state at Congress in 1782 and was the same year appointed by the legislature to visit Windham Co. and advocate the claims of the state with the Yorkers in that section, in which mission he appears to have met with considerable success. He was a member of the State Council for 5 years from 1787, a judge of the Supreme Court from 1791 to 1796, the two latter years holding the position of Chief Justice; a member of the Council of Censors in 1792; and again in 1813, was one of the Commissioners of the state for adjusting the controversy with New York in 1791, and in 1796 was chosen Senator in Congress to supply the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Moses Robinson, and also for the ensuing 6 years, which place he resigned on being elected governor in October 1797. He held the office

[\*We reserve a description of the Monument erected by the Legislature to the memory of Allen, which followed this paragraph, for the Burlington chapter.—Ed.]





of governor for 10 successive years until October 1807 when Israel Smith was his successful competitor. He was, however, elected again in 1808, making his whole term of service in the executive chair 11 years. In 1811 he was again chosen Senator in Congress, which office he held until March 3, 1821, when he retired from public life.

Gov. Tichenor was a man of good private character, of highly respectable talents and acquirements, of remarkably fine personal appearance, of accomplished manners and insinuating address. His fascinating personal qualities early acquired for him the sobriquet of "Jersey Slick," by which he was long designated in familiar conversation. He was a federalist in politics, and his popularity was such that he was elected governor for several successive years after his party had become a minority in the state. His peculiar talent in commending himself to the favor of others, is alleged to have been, sometimes used with considerable effect for electioneering purposes. He is said to have had remarkable tact in discovering and lauding the extraordinary good qualities of the farms, horses, cattle and other property, and even of the not very promising children of those whose support he desired to obtain. Many anecdotes in relation to this matter were formerly told of him, one of which may serve as a characteristic specimen. While travelling in a distant part of the state he contrived to pass the residence of a farmer of great influence in his town, who had formerly supported him for governor, but who was now supposed to be wavering. On his approach to the place he discovered the farmer at some distance building stone wall by the road side. Leaving his carriage the governor began to examine the wall with great care and earnestness, looking over and along both sides of it and exhibiting signs of excessive admiration. On coming within speaking distance the governor exclaimed with much apparent emotion, "Bless me friend what a beautiful and noble wall you are building—I don't believe there is another equal to it in the state." "Yes, governor," was the reply of the farmer, "it's a very good wall to be sure, but I can't vote for you this year."

Gov. Tichenor was very fond of hunting and fishing and continued to range the mountains and streams in these pursuits, generally with some friend, until quite late in life. He was very unwilling to come off second best in either of these sports. On one occasion when going out trout fishing with one of his neighbors they laid a small wager that each would catch the largest. On weighing the fish at landlord Dewey's the governor was

found to have lost the bet, which he readily paid, though considerably disappointed. "I don't see" said he to his friend M., "how your trout should weigh the most. Mine certainly looks the largest, and besides I filled it full of gravel stones." "Ah governor," said his friend, "I was too much for you this time, I stuffed mine with shot."

Gov. Tichenor was in easy pecuniary circumstances and during the latter years of his life was in the receipt of an officer's pension for revolutionary services. He continued to the last to enjoy the confidence and esteem of all who knew him, and died Dec. 11, 1838, aged 81. He was married early, but survived his wife many years, and left no descendants.

#### GEN. SAMUEL SAFFORD

was born at Norwich, Conn., April 14, 1737, and was one of the early settlers of Bennington. He took an active part in the land title controversy with New York, and on several occasions represented the town in conventions of the settlers for defence against the Yorkers and also for forming the territory into a separate state. When the committees of the several towns met at Dorset in July 1775 to nominate officers for the battalion of Green Mountain Boys recommended by Congress, he was named as Major under Warner as Lieut. Colonel, and served in the corps with him in Canada. And when Warner's Continental regiment was raised in 1776, he was commissioned by Congress as Lieut. Colonel, and served as such in the battles of Hubbardton and Bennington and throughout the war. After the war he became a General of the Militia. He was a representative of the town in 1781 and 1782 and in 1783 was elected a State Councillor and served as such for 19 years in succession, and for 26 successive years ending in 1807, he was Chief Judge of the County Court for Bennington Co. He was an upright and intelligent man of sound judgment and universally respected. He died at Bennington March 3, 1813, and some of his descendants are now inhabitants of the town.

#### CAPT. ELIJAH DEWEY.

son of Rev. Jedediah Dewey, was born at Westfield, Mass., Nov. 28, 1744, and came to Bennington with his father in the fall of 1763. His name is found among the privates in the first military company formed in town in October 1764, he being then under 20 years of age. He was Captain of one of the Bennington companies early in the war of the revolution, was at Ticonderoga with his company in the fall of 1776 and again at the





evacuation of that fort by St. Clair in July 1777, and he was at the head of his company in the battle of Bennington Aug. 16, 1777. He was also in service at Saratoga on the surrender of Burgoyne in October following.

Capt. Dewey also served the public in various stations in civil life. He represented the town in the General Assembly in 1786, '7 and '8, in 1796 and again in 1812 and 1813, and was a member of the Council of Censors in 1792. Capt. Dewey was a federalist in politics and headed the list of Presidential Electors of this state in 1797 and also in 1801, voting on both occasions for John Adams. Capt. Dewey was a man of sound and discriminating judgment, and of undoubted integrity, who did well and faithfully whatever he undertook. He was uniformly respected, and died Oct. 16, 1818.

#### COL. SAMUEL HERRICK

was an active and prominent man in the early military affairs of this state. He came to Bennington prior to March 1769 at which time his name is found on the town records, but from what place and what had been his previous history, is not known. He left the town soon after the close of the revolution, removing to Springfield, Montgomery Co., N. Y., and in regard to him since that time, nothing has been ascertained. His residence here was in the west part of the town at what has lately been known as the Dimick place. He served as Captain at the taking of Ticonderoga in 1775, and on the evacuation of that fort by St. Clair in 1777 he was appointed Colonel of a Regiment of Rangers raised by the Council of Safety of this state. At the head of these and of the militia of this town and vicinity as a separate detachment, he led the attack on the rear of Baum's right in Bennington battle, and was distinguished for bravery and skill in both engagements of that day. Gordon in his history in giving an account of the battle, speaks of the "superior military skill" of Cols. Warner and Herrick as being of great service to General Stark. Col. Herrick was subsequently in command of the regiment of militia of this vicinity, and in that capacity as well as at the head of his corps of Rangers was in active service on several occasions during the war.

#### ANTHONY HASWELL.

whose memory deserves a much more extended notice than can be given in this sketch, was born at Portsmouth, England, April 6, 1756. He came to Boston when about 13 years of age, and served his apprenticeship as a printer with that veteran of the type Isaac Thomas.

He established the Vermont Gazette in Bennington in 1783, the first number being issued June 5, of that year. The publication of this paper was continued by Mr. Haswell, with occasional brief interruptions, during his lifetime, and afterwards by members of his family until it was finally discontinued by his son John C. Haswell in 1819, having a much longer life than any other paper ever printed in the state. In 1784 the Legislature passed an act establishing Post Offices at Bennington, Rutland, Brattleboro', Windsor and Newbury; under which Mr. Haswell was appointed Post Master General with extensive powers, his commission under the official signature and seal of Gov. Chittenden is now in possession of his son, Wm. Haswell, Esq., bearing date March 10, 1784. This office he is believed to have held until the admission of the state into the Union in 1791.

In the summer of 1792 Mr. Haswell started a paper in Rutland, called the "Herald of Vermont" of which the 13th or 14th number was printed ready to be distributed the ensuing Monday, but a fire on Sabbath evening of Sept. 21, destroyed the office and most of the papers. The Legislature which met in Rutland a few weeks afterwards granted him a lottery by which he was allowed to raise \$200, as a compensation for his loss, from which, however, he never derived any pecuniary benefit.

In March 1794 Mr. Haswell commenced the publication of a periodical entitled "the Monthly Miscellany or Vermont Magazine." It was printed in double columns of the ordinary Magazine size and type of that period, each number containing 56 pages, almost exclusively of selected matter. Again in January 1808 Mr. Haswell commenced another Monthly Magazine called the "Mental Repast" which was similar in character and size with the former, though containing more original matter, some of which would still be of an interesting character. Its publication was, however, found to be unprofitable and was discontinued at the end of the first half year.

Mr. Haswell for many years had a share of the public printing of the state it being divided into equal portions between him and a press established at Windsor about the same time that he commenced his paper in this town. Numerous books and pamphlets were published by him on various subjects, some of which were reprints of valuable works, and others from original matter. Among the latter may be mentioned an interesting Memoir of Capt. Matthew Phelps of 200 pages, of which Mr. Haswell was himself the writer. Mr. Haswell in the course of his life furnished



much matter for the news paperpress, on moral, religious and political subjects, both in prose and verse, some of which might now be re-read with pleasure and profit. He wrote, or rather composed with great facility, for most of his printed matter was that of thoughts set up by himself in type, as they flowed from his mind without having them first committed to paper.

Mr. Haswell early imbibed the principles of the old republican party, and was active and zealous in their defence and promulgation. He was a man of strong feelings and impulses and was censured by his opponents as a violent partizan. During the existence of the sedition law he published an article in relation to the imprisonment of Matthew Lyon under that law, and another on the conduct of President Adams in making appointments to office, which though manifesting considerable warmth of feeling, would not now be noticed as possessing a criminal character. For these he was indicted before the United States Circuit Court, and in 1800 at Windsor was sentenced by Judge Patterson to two months imprisonment and to pay a fine of two hundred dollars and costs. He was allowed to serve out his term of imprisonment in the jail in this town, which term expired the 9th of July. The celebration of the anniversary of the declaration of independence was postponed until that day, when his fine and costs being paid, he was liberated from jail amidst the roar of cannon and the acclamation of his neighbors and political friends. He was by a large portion of the community considered as a martyr in the cause of freedom and his prosecution instead of strengthening the administration in this state, served greatly to increase the number and zeal of its opponents. The fine and costs have within the last 20 years been refunded to his descendants by act of Congress.

Mr. Haswell was a kind and obliging neighbor, and a warm, ardent and faithful friend. He was through life active and zealous in the discharge of his moral and religious duties, and died May 26, 1816. Mr. Haswell was twice married and left numerous descendants who are now to be found pursuing different avocations and professions in almost all parts of the world.

#### HON. WILLIAM HENRY

deserves to be mentioned among the worthy and useful inhabitants of the town who have passed from the stage of life. He was son of William one of several families of Scotch Irish descent who came from Massachusetts and settled at an early day in the northwest

part of the town, from whom the neighborhood took the name of "Irish Corner," which it still retains. William the younger was born Oct. 5, 1760.

He represented the town in the General Assembly for 7 successive years from 1805, and was a Justice of the peace for 39 years in succession ending with the year 1840, being for a longer period than the office has ever been held by any other person in town. He was also Judge of Probate for 2 years, and being familiar with legal forms of business was the draughtsman of most of the deeds, contracts and wills of persons in his quarter of the town for many years. He was a man of sound judgment and of undoubted integrity, and was universally respected. He died May 11, 1845, and has many descendants, a portion of whom reside in town.

#### COL. MARTIN SCOTT,

son of Phineas Scott, one of the early settlers of Bennington, was born here Jan. 18, 1788. His youth was spent on his father's farm during which he received only a common school education. He was fond of hunting from his boyhood and in early life became an expert and noted marksman. He was always accustomed to aim at the head of game, and considered it disgraceful to make a wound in the body. He would drive a nail into a board part way with a hammer, and then taking the farthest distance at which his eye could distinctly see it, drive it home with his unerring bullet. His skill with his rifle was such that he was excluded from the common sport of turkey shooting, no owner of a turkey being willing to risk his shot for any sum short of its full value.

In April 1814 he was appointed second Lieutenant in the army, became Captain in 1828 and afterwards rose to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, always sustaining the character of a brave and active officer. From about the year 1820 he was for 12 or 15 years stationed at Green Bay, Prairie du Chien, and other military posts on the Western frontier. Here he had great opportunities for indulging in his favorite amusement and became famous in all that region for his extraordinary success in the pursuit of all kinds of game. Like all hunters from Nimrod down he was fond of relating his field adventures, which he often did to the great entertainment of his hearers. One of his stories must be repeated here, though it loses much of its interest in attempting to put it on paper.

He said that many of the wild animals throughout the forests he frequented had become so well acquainted with his skill as a





marksman that they would surrender on being introduced to him, without requiring the waste of any powder, and that this was particularly the case with raccoons. When he discovered one on a tree he would holler to it. "Coon come down!" to which the animal would say, "Who is it that's calling me?" His answer would be, "I am Martin Scott." "What," the coon would inquire, "Captain Martin Scott of the army?" "Yes," would be the answer. "Well Captain Scott," says the conquered animal, "you needn't fire, *I'm a gone Coon*, and may as well come down," and down he would come at once.

Col. Scott lost his life in the Mexican war at the Sanguinary battle of Molins del Rey, and his remains were brought to Bennington and interred in the old center burying ground beside those of his own family relatives. A neat marble column has been erected over his grave, with the following inscription, which is but a just tribute to his memory.

"Col. Martin Scott, born in Bennington January 17, 1788. Died in Mexico Sept. 8, 1847."

Brevet Scott, Col. of the 5th Regiment of Infantry, was thirty-three years in the service of his country, on the western frontier, in Florida—in Mexico at the battles of Palo Alto, Reseca de la Palma, Monterey, Vera Cruz, Cherasusca, and was killed at Molina del Rey. He commanded his regiment in nearly all these engagements, and received two brevets for gallant conduct. No braver or better officer fell in the Mexican war."

Col. Scott was married in 1810 to Miss McCracken of Rochester, N. Y., who survived him, but was lost in the steamer *Artie* on her return from a voyage to England.

#### "TWO FOR ONE CHENEY."

About the beginning of the present century there resided in Bennington one William Cheney who had a very extensive notoriety as a cheat and swindler. He lived with his family for several years in the northwest part of the town, in different tenant houses, possessed of but little visible property, but seldom appearing wholly destitute of money. He was known as a horse jockey and filler, and was suspected of almost every kind of iniquity and crime.

One of his devices was to apply to some close fist ed avaricious man for the loan of a small amount of money—informing him he had an opportunity of secretly making a large sum by the use of it for a few days—so much that he could well afford to return him double the sum for it by a certain short day which he named. Having obtained the loan he was prompt to repay the double amount at the

day appointed. After a while he would apply for and obtain from the same man a rather larger sum for which double the amount would be refunded, as before. Having thus acquired the confidence of the greedy lender, he would go to him again in great want of a much larger sum on the same terms, from which he said he was sure to obtain an immense profit in a few days. This larger sum thus obtained Cheney would be as sure to forget to return as he had been to remember the others. This mode of operation which was believed to have been practiced on many individuals acquired for him the name of "Two for one Cheney," by which he was extensively known.

He was supposed to be the ring leader of a gang of thieves and counterfeiters, but the mystery in which his shrewdness enabled him to involve his transactions for a long time prevented his detection and punishment.

He was generally bold and defiant towards his accusers, daring them to do their worst. On one occasion, which may serve as a specimen, he was brought before Esquire S., a dignified magistrate who calling upon him to stand up, said to him with great solemnity and emphasis, "William Cheney, you are brought before me on the *suspicion* of having tools in your possession for counterfeiting money," to which Cheney promptly replied, "I don't care a d—n for your *suspicion* if you have any *proof* bring it on." The proof failed and Cheney was consequently discharged.

Justice, however, overtook him at last.—He was arrested for crime in the state of New York, tried and convicted at Troy in the spring of 1802 and sentenced to ten years imprisonment in the state prison, but lived to serve out only a portion of his time.

#### TOWN REPRESENTATIVES.

March 1778,	{ Nathan Clark,
	{ John Fassett,
October 1778,	{ Ebenezer Walbridge,
	{ John Fassett,
1779,	{ Nathan Clark,
	{ Samuel Robinson,
1780,	{ Samuel Robinson,
	{ Ebenezer Walbridge,
1781-2,	{ Samuel Safford,
	{ Isaac Tichenor,
1783-4,	{ Henry Walbridge,
	{ Isaac Tichenor,
1785,	{ Jonathan Robinson,
1786-8,	{ Elijah Dewey,
1789-93,	{ Jonathan Robinson,
1794,	{ Elijah Dewey,
1797-1801,	{ Jonathan Robinson,
1802,	{ Moses Robinson,
1803,	{ Nathan Robinson,
1804,	{ Martin Norton,
1805-11,	{ William Henry,
1812-13,	{ Elijah Dewey,
1814,	{ Noah Swift,
1815,	{ Stephen Robinson,





- 1816-17, Aaron Robinson,  
 1818, Jonathan Robinson,  
 9, Moses Robinson,  
 1820, Moses Robinson,  
 1, None,  
 2, O. C. Merrill,  
 3, Moses Robinson,  
 4, None,  
 5, Noadiah Swift,  
 6, C. H. Hammond,  
 7, Hiland Hall,  
 8, Noadiah Swift,  
 9, John Norton.  
 1830, Samuel H. Blackmer,  
 1, Jedediah Dewey,  
 2-3, John S. Robinson,  
 4, John Norton,  
 5, Jedediah Dewey,  
 6, Stephen Dewey,  
 7, George Briggs,  
 8, Samuel Robinson,  
 9, Elijah Fillmore,  
 1810, Isaac Weeks,  
 1, Asa Doty,  
 2, Perez Harwood, Jr.,  
 3, Calvin Gilson,  
 4, Elijah D. Hubbell,  
 5, Norman Blackmer,  
 6, Perez Harwood, Jr.,  
 7, James P. Gentry,  
 8, Morton Brock,  
 9, Paul M. Henry,  
 1830, Henry G. Root,  
 1, Silas Wilcox,  
 2, None,  
 3, Laman Norton,  
 4, Sanford M. Robinson,  
 5, Dwight Corkins,  
 6, Thomas Jewett,  
 7, Henry G. Root,  
 8, Benjamin R. Sears,  
 9, Elijah D. Hubbell,  
 1830, Abm. B. Gardner.

## TOWN CLERKS.

Moses Robinson, Elected March	1762
Nathaniel Brush, "	1782
Jonathan Robinson, "	1795
Jonathan E. Robinson, "	1802
William Hawks, "	1811
Orsamus C. Merrill, "	1812
Aaron Robinson, "	1813
Jonathan E. Robinson, "	1815
Aaron Robinson, "	1816
William Haswell, "	1821
Samuel H. Brown, "	1819
Henry R. Sanford, "	1830
David N. Squires, Elected Aug. 23, 1850	
Mr. Squires still continues Clerk.	

## THE SMALL POX.

At the time of the settlement of this town and for many years afterwards the Small Pox was a great scourge to the country. The disease was very fatal, and was so readily and often so mysteriously communicated that none could consider themselves entirely safe from its contagious attack. It is difficult at this day to appreciate the suffering and loss of life occasioned by its ravages, or to conceive of the terror and alarm which the dread of it inspired. Although it had repeatedly been shown by experiment that the malignity of the disorder could be so modified by inocula-

tion, as to be scarcely considered as dangerous, it was a long time before that remedy was generally resorted to.

The first mention of the disease on the town records is in March 1773, when some cases of it occurring, a meeting was warned "to see whether the town will give liberty to inoculate for the Small Pox, with suitable restrictions, and upon a vote being taken, it passed in the negative."

In the year 1776 the disease had prevailed among the American troops in Canada, largely contributing to the unfortunate result of the expedition to that province, and it threatened to become general throughout the country. By this time the efficacy of inoculation had become generally acknowledged, and at a special meeting held on the 10th of February 1777, it was voted to establish a Pest House, and to place it in charge of a committee appointed for that purpose. To prevent the spreading of the disease it was declared by vote that any person who should presume to have the infection on either of the several main roads through the town, should be liable to a penalty of twenty pounds, and any person who without a license from the committee should give or take the infection, or having taken it should go more than thirty rods from the Pest House he should forfeit the like sum of \$20, the penalties to be for the use of the town, to be paid on conviction before any three or more of the selectmen, who "are authorized to act in said affair by giving their warrants to levy on goods and chattels and make sale thereof for the above said fines and costs accruing."

In March 1783 similar regulations were made in town meeting in regard to the disease.

Provision was soon afterwards made by a law of the state to prevent the spreading of the Small Pox, the matter to be managed in the several towns under the direction of the selectmen.

In November 1794 at a special town meeting it was voted to recommend to the selectmen to give liberty to Capt. Hutchins to inoculate for the disease, till the 15th of March, "under the most rigid and careful restrictions, such as they should think proper."

In pursuance of this vote Pest Houses were opened in different parts of the town,—one about half a mile south of the Center Village Seminary, another towards the foot of the mountain south of the present residence of Aaron L. Hubbell, and another in the N. W. part of the town in a dwelling standing in the rear of the house now occupied by Paul M. Henry, all in retired positions.

Again in November 1800 leave was given by vote of the town for inoculation and Pest



Houses was established in the N. E. part of the town under the charge of Zachariah Harwood, who, though not a regular physician was believed to have peculiar skill in the management of the disease. Several hundred persons both old and young were inoculated with the disease on three different occasions, from which only one or two deaths occurred, and those were understood to have happened from extreme imprudence in the patients.

It was at this period that vaccination was first introduced into this town. Dr. Benjamin Robinson, a young physician, son of Col. Samuel Robinson, advertised in the Vermont Gazette, under date of Dec. 17, 1800, that he was "inoculating for the Kine or as it is commonly called the Cow Pox," and stating "that he has the best European authority for warranting him in publicly declaring, that when a person has once had the Kine Pox, he is forever after infallibly secure against catching the Small Pox by any possible exposure," and he stated in some detail the evidence on which his declaration was founded. In a publication in the Gazette of the 2d of Feb. following Dr. Robinson among other proofs of the efficacy of the Kine Pox, states that he had inoculated Russell Haswell, Heman Robinson, and Samuel Follett, lads from 13 to 17 years of age, with the Kine Pox,—that after having it they had entered the Pest House, and been inoculated by Mr. Harwood with the Small Pox, and "were exposed to the contagion of ten or twelve persons, in the various stages of the disease," and that not one of them was in the least degree affected with the Pest House disease.

After this the use of Vaccination as a substitute for the Small Pox, took the place of inoculation for that disease; but from the neglect of vaccination or from the imperfect manner in which it has been performed, the disease has occasionally prevailed to a limited extent, yet it has ceased to excite a very considerable degree of alarm, and to be a general scourge.

EXTRACT FROM A SPEECH OF HON. HILAND HALL,  
IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF THE  
UNITED STATES IN JUNE 1842, ON THE VIRGINIA  
BOUNTY LAND CLAIMS.

[NOTE. These claims, amounting to several millions of dollars, were resisted by Mr. Hall as chairman of the committee on Revolutionary claims upon the ground that they were unfounded and fraudulent. For this he was assailed on the floor of the house by several of the Virginia delegation and more particularly in an offensive manner by Gov. Gilmer, who had been appointed agent by Virginia to prosecute the claims and who was to receive a percentage on the amount allowed. His remarks elicited the reply from which these extracts are taken.]

"For the performance of what I believed

to be my duty in regard to these bounty land claims—a duty imposed on me, in some degree, by the House—the gentleman from Albemarle (Mr. GILMER) has thought proper to represent me as acting the part of a *hyena*, prowling among the tombs of the Virginia revolutionary dead, seeking to expose their remains to the public gaze. Sir, it is not I who have sought to disturb the rest of the quiet dead. No, sir, no. It is the gentleman himself who has violated the sanctity of the tomb. It is the claimants and speculators who, encouraged by his course of action, have gone into the graveyards of Virginia, raked from the tombs the bones of their ancestors, and brought them here to barter away for money and land. They have done more. Like the vendors of relics in the days of the crusades, they have sold the bones of the Saracen, declaring them to be bones of saints. They have conjured from the tomb the ghosts of men who knew nothing of military service, and, having clothed them in revolutionary uniform, have sworn them to be revolutionary officers. They have marshalled their army of ghosts around this hall, and, in imitation of the miserly loyalist described by Patrick Henry as going into court, crying beef, beef, beef! they have taught these ghastly spectres to make this hall ring with their sordid screams of pay, pay, commutation pay, half pay, bounty land, bounty land! What I have done, sir, is to turn upon this host of imaginary men, strip from them their stolen apparel, and bid them down, down, to their rest in quiet."

"But the gentleman, not content with assailing me personally, thought proper to make an attack upon my State. For the purpose, I suppose, of making manifest the validity of the Virginia bounty land claims, he ventured a sneer at the revolutionary history of Vermont. Where was Vermont at this period, he inquired; and then went on to say that her people were few, that her territory was claimed by the surrounding States, that her constitution was formed under an *alias*, she calling herself at that time Vermont, *alias* New Connecticut. Well, sir, I admit that Vermont at that period was weak in numbers, but she was strong in the justice of her cause, in nerve, and in patriotism. With a population at the commencement of the war of less than twenty thousand, and at its close of not more than thirty thousand, her territory claimed by the adjoining States, herself a frontier against the common enemy, and almost too young, as the gentleman intimates, to have a name, she nevertheless taught all her foes that,

"Though she was young, a little one,  
Yet she could speak, and go alone."

By her virtues and valor she maintained her independence as a State, and established, and has hitherto continued in healthy and vigorous action, a Government more purely republican than any other on the face of the globe.

Sir, were this a proper occasion to go into the revolutionary history of my native State, it would be my pride and pleasure to do so;





but I am aware it is not. I must, however, be allowed to remind the House that the very day on which the revolutionary Continental Congress first assembled in Philadelphia—the 10th of May, 1775—that the twilight of the morning of that day found Ethan Allen, at the head of a body of Vermonters, *proclaiming the authority of that Congress* to a conquered enemy within the walls of Ticonderoga. From that morning until the evening of the last day of the Revolution, the Green-mountain boys, whenever an enemy appeared, were always found foremost in the attack, last in retreat. In 1775 Vermont sent a regiment to Canada, whose exploits at Longueil, and elsewhere in that province history has recorded. In 1776, when the continental army was formed, Vermont furnished a regiment which, under Colonel Warner, served throughout the war. Its history is also written. She kept in constant service other troops and when invaded her whole population were in arms. But I forbear. I summon as witnesses for my State, Ticonderoga, Longueil, Hubbardton, Bennington, and Saratoga.—With their testimony I cheerfully and proudly commit the decision of her cause to the impartial tribunal of history."

AUGUST 16, 1818.

ANNIVERSARY OF BENNINGTON BATTLE.

[AN EXTRACT.]

BY ALMIRA SELDEN.

A native of Bennington, who published in 1820, a. 16 mo. Vol. 152 pp. entitled "EFFUSIONS OF THE HEART, CONTAINED IN A NUMBER OF ORIGINAL POETICAL PIECES ON VARIOUS SUBJECTS."

No Lethæan draught can ever drown  
The memory of that day of fear

When the wild echo of farewell  
From parent, husband, child and wife,

Seemed sadder than the funeral knell,  
That tells the certain flight of life,—

Yet Freedom spake, Faith raised her rampart pure  
And holy confidence gave victory sure.

Then firmer than the native pine  
That tops thy mountains evergreen,

Led by Almighty smiles divine,  
Facing their foes thy sons were seen,

As when the livid lightning keen  
Tears from the pine some stem away,

Yet still unmoved the trunk is seen—  
Thus Stark stood victor of the day,

And while the voice of triumph met his ear,  
He for the dying foe shed pity's tear.

THE HUDSON RIVER HIGHLANDS.

[AN EXTRACT.]

"By wooded bluff we steal, by leaning tower,  
By palace, village, cot, a sweet surprise  
At every turn the vision looks upon;  
'Till to our wondering and uplifted eyes  
The Highland rocks and hills in solemn grandeur  
rise.

Nor clouds in heaven, nor billows in the deep,  
More graceful shapes did ever leave or roll;  
Nor came such pictures to a painter's sleep,  
Nor beamed such visions on a poet's soul!  
The pent-up flood, impatient of control,  
In ages past here broke its granite bound,  
Then to the sea in broad meanders stole,  
While ponderous ruin strew'd the broken ground,  
And these gigantic hills forever closed around."

THEOPHILUS S. FAY.

From *Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution*.

ODE.

BY MRS. A. C. L. BOTTA.

Anna Charlotte Lynch a native of Bennington edited in 1811 the *Rhode Island Book*; in 1853 published an *Illustrated Volume of Poems*; in 1855 was married to Prof. V. Botta of New York City, where she has since resided. The last work of Mrs. Botta is the *Hand Book of Literature*, published in 1860, and entitles the author to a handsome place among the prose writers of America.

Our patriot sires are gone,

The conqueror Death lays low

Those veterans one by one,

Who braved each other foe;—

Though on them rests death's sable pall,

Yet o'er their deeds no shade shall fall,

No, ye of deathless fame!

Ye shall not sleep unsung,

While freedom hath a name,

Or gratitude a tongue;—

Yet shall your names and deeds sublime

Shine brighter through the mists of time.

Oh, keep your armor bright,

Sons of those mighty dead,

And guard ye well the right,

For which such blood was shed!

Your starry flag should only wave

O'er freedom's home or o'er your grave.

THE WOUNDED VULTURE.

A kingly vulture sat alone,

Lord of the ruin round,

Where Egypt's ancient monuments

Upon the desert frowned.

A hunter's eager eye had marked

The form of that proud bird,

And through the voiceless solitude

His ringing shot was heard.

It rent that vulture's plum'd breast,

Aimed with unerring hand,

And his life-blood gushed warm and red

Upon the yellow sand.

No struggle marked the deadly wound,

He gave no piercing cry,

But calmly spread his giant wings

And sought the upper sky.

In vain with swift pursuing shot

The hunter seeks his prey,

Circling and circling upward still

On his majestic way.

Up to the blue empyrean

He wings his steady flight,

Till his receding form is lost

In the full flood of light.

Oh wounded heart! Oh suffering soul!

Sit not with folded wing,

Where broken dreams and ruined hopes

Their mournful shadows fling.

Outspread thy pinions like that bird,

Take thou the path sublime,

Beyond the flying shafts of Fate,

Beyond the wounds of Time.

Mount upward! brave the clouds and storms!

Above life's desert plain

There is a calmer purer air,

A heaven thou, too, may'st gain.

And as that dim ascending form

Was lost in day's broad light,

So shall thine earthly sorrows fade,

Lost in the Infinite.





## DORSET.

BY HON. L. B. ARMSTRONG.

This town was chartered by the Governor of New Hampshire, Aug. 20, 1761, to some 60 proprietors, none of whom appear to have been so active in its settlement as to have left their names among the resident families of the town. The first settlement was made in 1763, by Felix Powel from Massachusetts, Isaac Lacy from Connecticut, and Benjamin Baldwin, Abraham Underhill, John Manly and George Page from New York.\* There is a record of a grant of 50 acres to Felix Powel by his fellow townsmen, in consideration of his being the first settler. The town, lying north of Manchester and south of Danby, in Rutland Co., was originally 6 miles square, but has since been enlarged on the east side by a narrow strip formerly known as Tabor's Leg. The general aspect of the country is hilly and mountainous. The mountains are thickly wooded to their highest summits and crowned with evergreens, while lower down, the hard timbers, chiefly maple, prevail,—covering the rounded tops of the lower hills, and giving them that graceful sweeping outline that contributes so much to the picturesqueness of scenery in these parts.

The soil is mostly gravelly loam, well adapted to grazing, and tolerably fertile. The

[\*The town was organized Daming tells us March 3, 1774. (Thompson says in 1764.) Asa Baldwin first town clerk; George Gage first constable; Cephas Kent, John Manly and Asa Baldwin first selectmen. First born on record, Mary Manly, Oct. 26, 1775; first Committee of Safety in this town, Cephas Kent, John Manly, Asahel Herman, Ebenezer Morse and Ephraim Reynolds, chosen in March 1778. First Justice by the town, John Strong of Addison, first by the State, Timothy Brown and John Gray, 1788. John Shumway was also Justice 31 years, Heman Morse 17, and Benj. Ames 16. The first representative was Cephas Kent in 1778. The Otter Creek from Peru enters west and flows three-fourths of a mile in this township, when it takes a northerly direction through considerable of a natural pond and leaves near the N. E. corner. The Battenkill and Pawlet rivers also head in this township. Dorset Cave. An aperture about 10 feet square, opens into a spacious room 9 rods by 4. At the end of this apartment are two openings about 30 feet apart. The right, 3 feet from the door 20 inches by 6 feet, leading to an apartment 20 feet by 12 wide and 12 high, from which room there is an opening sufficient to admit a man for about 20 feet, when it opens into a large hall 50 feet long and 36 wide, the left is about as large as a common door and leads to an apartment 12 feet square, out of which is a passage to another considerable room in which is a spring of water. This cavern is said to have been explored 40 or 50 rods without arriving at the end. It may not be improper to also remark in this connection that in an early day several families from Dorset, removing north, settled in the eastern part of the town of Burlington, giving to their district the name of the native town, "Dorset Street," so called, is one of the most interesting sections of Burlington.—*Ed.*]

roads, most of them, are excellent, following principally along the bank of some clear rivulet running over bright gravelly bottoms.

The eastern part of the town lies along the western part of the Green Mountain range. A deep cut valley, through which runs the Western Vermont Railroad, cuts off the mountains of the township from the Green Mountains proper. This apparently deep valley is yet, a table land which sheds off its water on the north into Otter Creek and on the south through the Battenkill to the Hudson River. The Battenkill and other creeks arise from springs near each other not far from the village of East Dorset. This valley also divides the system of rock of the Green Mountains on the east from that system extending westerly from this point, to the Hudson River, and known as the Taconic system, containing the marble, slates and limestone of Western Vermont. The waters flowing down into this valley from the Green Mountains on the east are soft, while those coming down from the west, on the other hand are *hard* or tinged more or less with lime. Just west of this valley, Dorset Mountain—more recently christened *Æolus*—rears his lofty head crowned with evergreens, and bearing on his shoulders immense treasures of white and richly variegated marbles. On the eastern side of this mountain may be found the extensive and well known marble quarries, descriptions of which may be found in the very interesting paper furnished by F. Field, Esq., upon that subject. Towards the west Mt. *Æolus* has a smoother aspect, where stretching out, so to speak, his opening arms he embraces a large amphitheater of productive land. On the south side of this stand in range, Green Peak, Owl's head, and great and little maple hills gradually lowering their crests until the last member of the arm, called the Pinnacle is laid in the lap of the valley, just back of Dorset Village. The northern arm sweeps around to the north and west near Danby line until it approaches Equinox range and West Mountain, coming up along the west line of the township where both ranges bear away to the northwest, leaving a pleasant opening between them, through which flows the Mettawee, or Pawlet river. This river, following down the mountain side, and gliding smoothly away through the fertile meadows of Rupert, winds along in company with the pleasant road, among the rounded slaty hills, into which these two ranges of mountains alluded to are broken and which constitute so peculiar a feature of the landscape of the Taconic system of rocks.

A marked feature of the climate of this township, as also of the other towns of this



county lying along the western slope of the Green Mountains is the absence of snow in winter; while towns situated on the corresponding eastern slope are covered with a good depth of snow. No satisfactory solution, we believe, has yet been found of this phenomenon. It may not be improper to add in this connection that recently the Senior class of Amherst College, in company with the able geologist, Dr. C. H. Hitchcock, visited this neighborhood, and Dorset Mountain in particular, christening the latter with appropriate ceremonies, Mt. *Æolus*. The solution furnished by this scientific body, for the somewhat singular phenomenon above alluded to is as follows:—*Æolus*, God of the winds, fled from fallen Greece, and took up his abode in the caves and marbled halls of this mountain. When this God, so goes the myth, calls home Boreas, driving before him snow and hail, then comes Anster too, with warm breath and weeping showers, and volute frost work and scroll soon disappear.\*

The climate of this region is generally healthy. The tomb stones of the cemetery

\*An account of the expedition was published at the time in the Bennington Banner:

"Saturday morning, Oct. 13, about thirty members of the class, in company with Mr. Charles H. Hitchcock, Dr. Edward Hitchcock's son and prospective successor, visited the quarries and cave, and on the natural platform just below its entrance, performed the christening ceremonies.

Mr. Hitchcock spoke briefly of the geological structure of the mountain, especially remarkable for the horizontal position of its strata. The existence of a cave, evidently an old river bed, at such an elevation, showed how wonderful had been the transformation in this section of the country. He poured a bottle of pure water upon the mountain and christened it Mt. *Æolus*, a name well corresponding to Mt. Equinox, near by, and appropriate because this is a region of winds, and because this lofty mountain so much affects their direction and power in the neighboring valleys. Suitable, moreover, because *Æolus* dwelt in a cave—very likely in *this* for no one could prove that he lived anywhere else, and this mountain is higher and better adapted for his residence than Stromboli, where he was fabled to dwell.

Frederick Field, Esq., in the name of the citizens of Dorset, expressed to the class their gratification at this visit, and their acceptance of the name bestowed upon the hoary mountain to which they all looked up with so much love and reverence.

A poem, of appropriate style and original thought, was then read by E. Porter Dyer, Jr., after which three cheers were given for Mt. *Æolus*. Scarcely time had elapsed for them to reverberate through the chambers of the cave, when the old Wind-King sent forth the four winds (personified by members of the class) blowing, whistling and rushing at such a rate that the crowd could with difficulty maintain their position on the mountain side. Soon their fury was sufficiently subsided to give opportunity for singing the following song written by a member of the class for the occasion:

From academic groves and hall,  
And loved scenes far away,

bear record that a large proportion of those who have found a resting place there were aged.

The manufacture of lumber is carried on to quite a large extent. Sand for the manufacture of glass was formerly exported in large quantities and still to some extent.—Formerly also, iron ore was smelted in East Dorset.

This town has four post offices and as many small villages, viz: East Dorset, and North Dorset, which lie on the Western Vermont Railroad. South Dorset and Dorset, which occupy the Western part of the township.

We subjoin a few short biographical sketches, noticing particularly those who were quite active in the early settlement of the town, likewise such as have left their names among the resident families of the town.

#### WILLIAM ARM,

progenitor of the Arm family, one of the early settlers, born in Wethersfield, Ct., settled in Dorset in 1780. The original farm is still occupied by his descendants.

We've come, a band of brothers all,  
And gathered here to-day,

*Chorus.*

Blow, blow, blow, blow, blow, blow,  
North, South and East and West,  
Blow, blow, blow, blow, blow, blow,  
With ne'er a place to rest.

We'll tell again that old, old tale,  
Of *Æolus* of yore,  
Who from his cave hard by the vale,  
So loudly used to roar.

He left that home long years ago,  
That home of Auld Lang Syne,  
Many a land he's wandered through,  
And o'er the ocean's brine.

We've brought him here with us to-day,  
We'll leave him here to rest,  
While wind and storm shall come a-way,  
And go at his behest.

*Chorus.*

Blow, blow, blow, blow, blow, blow,  
North, South and East and West,  
Blow, blow, blow, blow, blow, blow,  
He's found a place to rest.

This mountain grand, henceforth all men,  
Mt. *Æolus* shall call,  
Till earth shall sink, and loose again  
The giant's mighty thrall.

Then blow ye winds, ye breezes all,  
Obey your king's command,  
He sits in this grand marble hall,  
Ye are his servant band.

*Chorus.*

Blow, blow, blow, blow, blow, blow,  
North, South and East and West,  
Blow, blow, blow, blow, blow, blow,  
Obey your king's behest.

We return to our college home with most delightful recollections of Vermont, and Vermont people, and we hope they will accept and adopt the appellation of Mt. *Æolus*.

In behalf of the Class of '61,

M. PORTER SNELL.





## ZACHARIAH CURTIS,

grandfather of Daniel Curtis of North Dorset, was born in England, immigrated to Connecticut at the age of 18, and came to Dorset in 1769. He purchased nearly all the lands lying along the valley through which now runs the W. Vt. R. R., a tract running from East Dorset village northward some five miles in extent.

He was, however, no non-resident proprietor, for he lived and died on his property, raising up a family of twenty-five children, most of whom lived to maturity. His house standing at the outlet of Dorset pond, was once burned by the Indians.

## ELI DEMING,

one of the early settlers, lived near Deming's pond. He and his brother and Wm. Marsh, another early settler, owned nearly all the lands lying in the valley south of East Dorset through the town.

## WILLIAM MARSH.

came into town just previous to the Revolutionary War. He adhered to the royal cause and was obliged to flee to Canada, leaving his family behind. Mrs. Marsh, to secure some of her more valuable goods, filled her brass kettle with her pewter ware and silver spoons, and sunk them in a pond near her dwelling. The pond however, so far as the recovery of her treasures were concerned, proved bottomless.

## NOAH MORSE.

came into Dorset from Massachusetts in 1778, and settled on the place now owned by the Hon. Heman Morse. The farm had been formerly possessed by one Beardster, whose property, in consequence of joining the enemy in the Revolution was confiscated.

It is related in the family, while the still unbroken forest nearly surrounded the homestead, a daughter of this household one moonless night kept faithful vigil for an expected lover. The no less faithful lover was making good way up the steep hill which the house crowned, rapt without question, in sweet musings of the kind welcome near. But let lovers in a wilderness ever keep one ear open. Suddenly the stealthy tread of a wild beast kept pace close by the roadside, the darkness was too thick to readily discover the unwelcome attendant; all doubt was, however, quickly removed by the terrific scream of a panther. At a single leap down the hillside the arrested lover put distance between him and his waiting Love; and such fear lent wings to his flight he soon outstripped even the bounding catamount. A party of hunters

was soon on the track, following on to the Green Mountains eastward, they found crouched on the top of a hemlock stub, some 40 feet from the ground a full grown catamount,—found to measure 8 feet—which two balls dispatched. It was easy moreover, it may well be inferred, for a sensible girl to forgive his not keeping troth that night; and notwithstanding the untoward event above narrated, the runaway lover became her husband.

## CAPT. ABRAHAM UNDERHILL

was among the earliest settlers of South Dorset, at his house in 1774 was held the first town meeting. Asa Baldwin being elected Town Clerk. Capt. Underhill commanded the volunteer company which was raised for the defense of the country. Being a man of very humane feelings, he did much to mitigate the asperities of feeling existing between different parties, and, by using his influence with the Council of Safety was instrumental in restoring to the families of the disaffected many a cow and horse of which they had been officially plundered. He represented the town at Windsor in 1788, and died in 1796, aged 66 years.

## REUBEN BLOOMER

came into town in 1774 and settled on the farm still owned by his descendants. He married Susanah Paddock, and raised a family consisting of 9 sons and 8 daughters. He went with the army to Hubbardton as teamster. In the summer of 1777, when nearly all the people panic-stricken at the threatened invasion of Burgoyne had fled, he still remained on his farm. At this time a son of his 9 years old dying, he was reduced to the hard necessity of setting out for the place of burial alone. Providentially a stranger came along and assisted the stricken father in burying his dead. He himself died in 1824, aged 88 years. His wife died at the advanced age of 90 years.

## JOHN MANLY, JR.

was one of the four first families which settled in town, and was soon followed by his father, Dea. John Manly, whose wife was a half sister of Benedict Arnold. Dea. Manly settled at Dorset village on the place still owned by his descendants. He died in 1803, aged 90 years. John Manly, Jr. settled on the farm still owned by his grandson, Edmond Manly. His trade was that of a cabinet maker. We have been shown a desk with drawers of most excellent workmanship made after he was 80 years old.





## DEACON CEPHAS KENT

was among the first settlers, and kept a tavern in troublous times. At his house was held, on Sept. 25, 1776, a general convention, consisting of 51 members, representing 35 towns, where it was resolved that they declare this district a free and separate district. This action may be regarded the germ whence sprung the existence of Vermont as a free and independent State. This house of Dea. Kent's and the aforementioned convention held there richly deserve conspicuous historic recognition. This house stood near the present dwelling of U. S. Kent, on the west road through the town. Dea. Kent was a sternly religious man, positive in all his opinions, frequently expressing himself, "verily I will have it so." He had six sons, three if not four of whom were in the battle of Bennington. He died in 1809, aged 84 years. On his tomb-stone is found the following epitaph, believed to have been written by his beloved pastor, Dr. Jackson.

"He was an early settler in this town, an officer, a pillar and a light in the first church organized here. His survivors will long remember him as the distinguished patron of the plain virtues, the love of God's truth, Religion, and energy in family government; Boldness and firmness in opposing vice. Revered and respected, in life he ruled, in death he triumphed. Go and do likewise."

Nearly a like testimony is borne of his son Dea. John Kent, who died in 1849, aged 99 years 7 months and 5 days.

[In a collection of Original Historical Papers in "William's Rural Magazine or Repository," Volume 1, pp. 309 and 310, may be found the following

"PROCEEDINGS OF A CONVENTION AT DORSET IN 1776.

NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS. } Cephas Kent's, Dorset Sept. 25,

At a general convention of the several delegates from the towns on the west side of the range of Green Mountains the 24th day of July last consisting of fifty-one members, representing thirty-five towns, and hollen this day by adjournment, by the representatives on the west and east side of the range of Green Mountains; the following members being present at the opening of the meeting, viz:

Capt. JOSEPH BOWKER in the Chair.—Dr. JONAS FAY, Clk.

Pownal.—Capt. Samnel Wright, Dr. Obediah Dunham, Mr. Sim. Hatheway, Dr. Jonas Fay.

Bennington.—Capt. John Burnham, Nathan Clark, Esq., Maj. Sam. Safford, Col. Moses Robinson.

Shaftsbury.—Maj. Jeremiah Clark, John Burnham, sen.

Sunderland.—Lient. Jos. Bradley, Col. Tim. Brownson.

Manchester.—Col. Wm. Marsh, Lient. Martin Powell, Lient. Gid. Ormsby.

Dorset.—Mr. John Manley, Mr. Abr. Underhill, Rupert.—Mr. Reub. Harmon, Mr. Amos Curtis.

Pawlet.—Capt. Wm. Fitch, Maj. Roger Rose, Wells.—Mr. Zachens Mallery, Mr. Osgen Mallery.

Poultney.—Mr. Nehemiah Howe, Mr. Wm. Ward.

Castleton.—Capt. Jos. Woodward.

Bridport.—Mr. Samuel Benton.

Addison.—Mr. David Vallance.

Stamford.—Mr. Thomas Morgan.

Williston.—Col. Thomas Chittenden.

Colechester.—Lient. Ira Allen.

Middlebury.—Mr. Gamaliel Painter.

Burlington.—Mr. Lemmel Bradley.

Neshobe.—Capt. Tim. Barker, Mr. Thos. Tuttle.

Rutland.—Capt. Joseph Bowker, Col. James Mead.

Wallington.—Mr. Abm. Ives.

Timnouth.—Capt. Eben Allen, Maj. Thos. Rice.

Danby.—Capt. Micah Veal, Mr. Wm. Gage.

Panton.—Mr. John Gale.

Bromley.—Capt. Wm. Utly.

Col. Seth Warner and Capt. Heman Allen, present.

MEMBERS FROM THE EAST SIDE OF THE GREEN MOUNTAINS.

Marlboro'.—Capt. F. Whittemore.

Guttford.—Col. Benj. Carpenter, Maj. J. Shepherdson.

Windsor.—Mr. Eben Hoisington.

Kent.—Mr. Edward Atkins, Col. James Rogers.

Rockingham.—Dr. Reuben Jones.

Dummerston.—Mr. Joseph Hillrich, Lient.

Leonard Spaulding.

Westminster.—Mr. Joshua Webb, Mr. Nath. Robinson.

Hellifax.—Col. Benj. Carpenter.

Wilmington and Cumberland were represented

by letters from some of the principal inhabitants.

Voted, That the association heretofore entered into, and subscribed by the members of this convention, copies of which have been distributed in order to obtain signers to the same, should be returned to the clerk of this convention by the delegates to attend from each town at their next session. It was also resolved by this convention, to take suitable measures, as soon as may be, to declare the New Hampshire Grants a free and separate district, this vote passed without a dissenting voice. On the report of a sub-committee from this convention, consisting of seven members, amongst whom were Col. Thomas Chittenden, Dr. Jonas Fay, Ira Allen, and others, and which report was accepted by the convention, the following covenant or compact being drawn up by a committee, and exhibited in the following words, was unanimously agreed to by the convention, viz:

Whereas this convention has, for a series of years last past, had under their particular consideration the disingenuous conduct of the colony (now state) of New York, towards the inhabitants of that district of land commonly called and known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants, and the several illegal, unjustifiable, as well as unreasonable measures they have pursued, to deprive by fraud, violence, and oppression, the said inhabitants of their property, and in particular their landed interest; And whereas this convention have reason to expect a continuance of the same kind of disingenuity, unless some effectual measures be pursued to form the said district into a separate one from that of New York.

And whereas it appears to this convention, that for the foregoing reasons, together with the distance of road which lies between this district and New York, that it will be very inconvenient for those inhabitants to associate or connect with New York for the time being, either directly or indirectly.

Therefore this convention being fully convinced that it is absolutely necessary that every individual in the United States of America should exert



themselves to the utmost of their abilities in the defence of the liberties thereof; therefore, that this convention may the better satisfy the public or their punctual attachment to the said common cause at present, as well as heretofore, we do make and subscribe the following covenant, viz:

We, the subscribers, inhabitants of that district of land commonly called and known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants, being legally delegated and authorised to transact the public and political affairs of the afore-said district for ourselves and constituents, do solemnly covenant and engage, that for the time being, we will strictly and religiously adhere to the several resolves of this or a future convention continued on said district by the free voice of the friends to American liberties, which shall not be repugnant to the resolves of the honorable the Continental Congress relative to the cause of America."—(Ed.)

#### TITUS KELLOGG

came into town soon after the Revolution, having served five years during the war. Himself and two sons went to Plattsburgh in the last war with Great Britain. He was for many years the principal carpenter and joiner in town.

#### TITUS SYKES

came into town before the Revolution, and was soon followed by his father and brothers, Asbut, Jacob, Sylvanus, Victory and Israel. From these have descended a large class of most respectable citizens, there being at present no less than ten families of that name owning and working farms in town. Town and County offices have frequently been committed to individuals bearing that honored patronymic, the duties of which, we can with pleasure affirm, have invariably been faithfully discharged.

#### JONATHAN ARMSTRONG

was born in Norwich, Ct. At the age of 16, he went with the troops sent out by that colony to assist in taking the island of Otaheite, and so fatal was that disastrous expedition, that only a small number of the 1000 provincial troops ever survived to return. He was one of only four of his company permitted to see again their native land. At the Bennington battle he was a volunteer, and, assisted by another man, after the first action was fought, took seven prisoners, one of whom was the notorious Col. Pfister. (See Bennington page 138.) Col. Pfister's commission, bearing date and various other relics found, in his saddle bags are in possession of the writer, to whose care they were committed in his boyhood by his grandfather, to be handed down in his family as mementoes of that trying day. While these two soldiers were marching their seven prisoners towards Bennington, they met Colonel Warner with whom Armstrong was acquainted, and he presented to him the fact of the coming reinforcements

under Baum, which information he had drawn from their prisoners. Warner ordered them to take said prisoners to their meeting house. Col. Pfister was carried part of the way on the back of Armstrong. The latter moved into Dorset in the autumn succeeding the battle of Bennington, and settled in that part of the town known as the "Hollow." He married Abigail Haynes. Five brothers of his wife were likewise in the engagement at Bennington. Mr. Armstrong died aged 83 years.

#### THE BALDWINs

became established in Dorset by the immigration to the town of four brothers, Benjamin, Asa, Eleazer and Elisha, with two other relatives, Silas and Thomas Baldwin. Benjamin came first into town in 1768, and established himself about a mile east of the village. Being a man of almost herculean strength, of great business talent and enterprise he soon surrounded himself with the principal necessities and many of the comforts of life. On his farm were grown the first apples raised in town. He was a warm hearted and generous man. His house became the resort, not only of the social who loved Uncle Ben's spicery stories and good cheer: but also of the poor and needy, who were never sent "empty away." In all his purposes and desires, looking in a benevolent direction, he was earnestly seconded by his wife—the kindly tempered, patient and loving Aunt Ruth, the mother not only of a dozen children of her own, but the foster mother of every poor child in the neighborhood. He at one time was a man of the most substance of any in town, but, his generosity getting the better of his prudence, his property gradually melted away until he became very much reduced in his circumstances. His children mostly emigrated to the west. He died in 1830, aged 86. Meantime such was the esteem in which he was held, the young men of the town claimed the privilege of erecting a tombstone to his memory, on which is inscribed their testimony of filial respect. His wife, the Aunt Ruth of precious memory, died aged 65. Her tombstone bears the following inscription.

"The tender parent,  
Loving wife,  
The glory of domestic  
Life,  
The best of friends,  
Her husband's pride,  
The poor man's trust,  
Her children's guide."

#### ASA BALDWIN.

a brother of the foregoing, settled on a farm adjoining, and was the first Town Clerk of Dorset. He was a strict churchman and im-





braced the royal cause in the Revolution and being an outspoken man was soon arrested and committed to Bennington jail by order of the Council of Safety. His wife taking one child in her arms, and another behind her on horse back, with a few such other articles as she could carry, abandoned her home in pursuit of her husband. After a ride of 30 miles she was reunited to him, only, however, to be soon torn from his embrace and subjected to the dire necessity of journeying alone from Bennington to the residence of her parents somewhere in Dutchess Co., N. Y. The strong man who had unflinchingly met the contumely and reproach which was heaped upon him in consequence of his attachment to the royal cause, melted and wept like a child to see his lone defenceless wife and babes thus depart. His farm now abandoned, was taken possession of by the family of General Strong, recently driven from their home in Addison, (See Addison, p. 10.) Indeed, near the spot where the writer now resides, occurred the meeting between General Strong and his wife in the log house so graphically described by the historian of the town of Addison. Dec. 12, 1777 the Council of Safety discharged Asa Baldwin and others "from whatever they may have said or acted relative to the disputes between Great Britain and this country." And he was duly restored to his family and his property.

#### PRINCE PADDOCK

came into town about 1769, and settled in Dorset Hollow. From him was descended the Paddocks who are reckoned among the most substantial farmers in that neighborhood.

#### THE FARWELLS,

Three brothers, John, Isaac and Asa, came from Mansfield, Ct. in 1780, settled and spent the remainder of their lives in this town. From them have descended several families of that name still residents of the town. Isaac served in the French and Indian war; was several times "on duty," as he used to call it, in the war of the Revolution, participating personally as a commissioned officer in the battle of Bunker Hill. Asa Farwell, also served with the army in Rhode Island at White Plains while the British held possession of New York. I am indebted to Rev. Asa Farwell of Haverhill, Mass., grand-son of the above, for the foregoing facts of this family history.

#### GORDON SOUTHWORTH

settled in Dorset in 1738. Although coming into town somewhat later, his name yet deserves mention as he was one of the earliest

and principal school teachers in the place. He married a daughter of Rev. Dan Kent of Benson. He was a friend of education, good morals and religion. He was many years the Librarian of the town. The influence of this library, scant as it was in books, together with the example of the father was manifest on his sons, who, by reading at home, and eagerly embracing the limited opportunities for obtaining an education in those early times, became, though self-taught, exceeding well read and able men. One of these sons, Wm. S. Southworth, having studied law with Governor Hall of Bennington, soon gained a high reputation, not only as a lawyer, but as a man of sterling integrity. He left that town some ten years since, resigning the office of States Attorney, and County Commissioner of Common Schools, to accept the agency of the Lawrence Manufacturing Company. This Company furnish him a splendid residence in the city of Lowell and pay him an annual salary of \$3,000.00. Our friend and early play mate, will, we hope, excuse the unauthorized publicity hereby given to his affairs, remembering that so much of his success as has come from the earlier influence which surrounded him are somewhat the public property of the place of his nativity.— Judge Southworth was for many years Justice of the Peace; eight years an assistant Judge of the County. He died in 1856.

#### JUSTUS HOLLEY

settled in Dorset in 1780; came from Richmond, Mass.; enrolled himself as fifer in Captain Robinson's Company at Bennington; when about to go into battle young Holley asked his Captain for a gun, thinking it a more effective instrument to serve his country with than a fife. But Captain Robinson preferred the powerful effect of the young man's fife. Mr. Holley married Elizabeth Field, who immigrated to this town from Mansfield, Ct., at two and one-half years of age, in her mother's arms, upon horse back. The first death in the family was that of the youngest daughter, at the age of 31 years. Mr. Holley died in 1819, aged 86 years, leaving his wife, ten children, and sixty grandchildren, all of whom inherit unusually fine musical abilities. His wife died in 1855, aged 85 years leaving to her posterity the rich legacy of an exemplary life and the following golden precept delivered from her death bed. "My children, I desire that you should not only *be* good but *do* good."

#### AMOS FIELD

and his wife came into town from Mansfield, Ct., and settled on the farm about two miles





north from the village of Dorset, still known as the Field farm. He was a great grandson of Zacharias Field, one of the first settlers of the city of Hartford, and from whom has descended nearly all of that name in America. Mr. and Mrs. Field lived and died on the place where they first settled, leaving a posterity numbering 11 children and 121 grandchildren and great grandchildren. By the marriage of the eldest daughter with Justus Kellogg, and by intermarriage with the Kent family has sprung a numerous band of relatives in town not inaptly represented by the well known marble firm of Holley, Field and Kent, a trio of cousins by whose enterprise and activity \$100,000 worth of marble is annually quarried and prepared for market.

#### COL. STEPHEN MARTINDALE

settled in Dorset in 1783; came from Stockbridge, Mass.; was a volunteer at the Bennington battle at the age of 16—weighing at that time just 66 pounds. He joined Colonel Warner's regiment. The Colonel on seeing such a stripling in the ranks ordered him to take care of some horses, greatly to the mortification of Martindale. Though thus prevented from participating in the first action he was gratified with a chance of engaging in the second. After the enemy had fled, a fellow soldier called to him for help to secure several prisoners, some eight in number, of whom, two were inclined to be obstinate. All, however, were finally, successfully "surrounded" and secured by one or two sturdy and gallant yeomen. During the war of 1812 he was Colonel of the regiment composed of drafted men and volunteers, and marched them to the lines for the defense of the State. Having received orders not to cross the lines he did not participate in the action at Plattsburgh. In person he was very tall and spare, courteous and gentlemanly in address, very energetic and active in all his movements, and one of the most graceful riders we ever saw mounted on horseback. He several times represented the town in the Legislature, and died in 1825, aged 85 years.

#### CAPT. JOHN SHUMWAY

came to Dorset soon after the close of the Revolution, from Mansfield, Ct. He enlisted in the army in his native town in 1775, and served during the war. He was in the battle of Monmouth and used to say they had orders to strip to their shirt-sleeves and charge bayonet, and after the charge, "the blood was shoe-deep" and the "dead lay on the ground like a flock of sheep." He was Town Clerk, and Justice of the Peace for many years, rep-

resentative of the town and Judge of Probate. He drew a captain's pension for several years before his death. He died in 1825, aged 93.

#### DEA. EBENEZER MORSE

moved with his family from Harrington, Ct., in 1774, and resided in Dorset until his death in 1822, at which time he was in his 87th year. He was an active whig during the Revolution, being a member of the Committee of Safety from Dorset. He was also for many years deacon in the Congregational Church. His son, Dr. Alpheus Morse, was a practicing physician in Dorset for some 30 years and then removed to Essex, N. Y. He practiced here four years, and has since added 20 years of practice in the town of Jay, N. Y., making in all 54 years of medical practice. He is still living, and, although nearly 90 years of age his faculties until within a few months have remained quite unimpaired. He is now quietly awaiting his final change.

And now, although our biographical materials have accumulated upon our hands to an extent which we had hardly anticipated, we opine, nevertheless, that this department of our town would be incomplete did we fail to give at least a passing notice of

#### DAVID GRIFFIN,

the Buffoon, or the Coxcomb of Dorset. This singular character made his unexpected appearance in town about 1811 or '12, hailing from Hinesburgh and lived here till his death (some 45 years after his advent.) In person he was of medium height, with a head as round as an apple, a face completely obicular in its outline, a pointed nose, exactly in the center, eyes naturally sunken, yet from his always tying his neckcloth so tight as to nearly obstruct his breathing, protruding from their sockets. Clad on Sabbath days even in hot weather in a Scotch plaid cloak of gorgeous colors, fastened around his neck with a huge brass clasp, his feet in heavy cow-hide boots, his hands enveloped in large woollen fringed mittens of gay colors, he delighted to come into church and tramp heavily the whole length of the gallery, in his swaggering pompous gait, the observed of all observers, in spite of Dr. Jackson's best eloquence.

Training days, however, were those of his most especial glory—and he shone most to his satisfaction, as in the cast off military coat, cap and epauletts of some official he paraded himself and his "bobtail" regiment of boys quite as conspicuously to the public gaze as were the companies of the better disciplined "regulars." Did the Military officers of the day feel proud of their position, David was prouder still; did they give their orders in



loud and commanding tones, David's were louder and more pompous still; did they strut in their march, David's strut was inimitable, in all its mimicry of theirs—a complete counterpart of all that was laughable and droll. In a word, pompous in all his pretences, but the daftest coward that ever ran away from a ghost or the counterfeit Indian whoop of some boy behind the fence; tenacious in his memory, shrewd and cunning in many of his remarks, yet his wit verging on the most ridiculous folly, and his reason on the borders of insanity, was David Griffin. In short, in all that was grotesque, ludicrous and droll he stood preeminent; was at once the Punch the scape goat, and the laughing stock of the town. Long, will it be ere the gaunt figure or queer sayings of David, fade from the memory of the inhabitants of his day.

### MARBLE QUARRIES.

BY F. FIELD, ESQ.

The Dorset Marble Quarries are, with two exceptions, located upon the different slopes of Æolus Mountain—some quite at the base, others at various distances up the mountain, the most elevated of which is 1400 feet above the valley.

The strata of marble usually occur 5 or 20 of them together, resting one above the other with seams between them.

These strata, or *layers* as they are called by the quarrymen, vary in thickness being from 1 to 6 feet, and usually run from the surface back into the mountain horizontally. With few exceptions each layer retains its own peculiar characteristics, such as color, thickness, texture, &c. as it is followed back from the surface; except that in going back there is a general improvement in the quality of all the layers.

White is the prevailing color, with here and there variegations of blue. This marble formation is principally carbonate of lime, whilst above and below are strata of magnesian and silicious lime stone, and other rock common to the Taconic Range.

It is not known when the first settlers of Dorset discovered the mineral wealth of their township; certain it is, however, that beds of marble were known to exist long before their value was understood.

The first quarry opened in Dorset was by Isaac Underhill, in the year 1783, on lands then owned by Reuben Bloomer, and near where Dorset Pound now stands. This quarry is still owned by the Bloomer family. Here was heard the first "click" of the hammer, and here was made the first "raise"; thus

inaugurating a branch of industry which has made Dorset known throughout the Union. Mr. Underhill's object was simply to procure fire-jans, chimney-backs, hearths and lintels for the capacious and rudely constructed fire-places of those days; common limestone and slate had previously been used for this purpose. People 50 to 100 miles distant came for these beautiful fireplace stones, and considerable trade in them soon sprung up. John Manley and others soon embarked in the quarrying business with Underhill on the same ledge, though on the opposite side of the highway.

Since the opening of this first quarry 8 others of importance have been opened in Dorset, which we will here name in the order of their opening, giving the names of the present owners, when and by whom each quarry was opened.

Wilson, McDonald & Friedley's quarry opened in 1808 by Elijah Sykes, 12 quarrymen now employed. McDonald & Friedley's quarry opened in 1810 by John Chapman & Abraham Underhill, 20 quarrymen employed. Gray & Briggs quarry opened in 1821, by Lyman Gray and others. Holly Field's & Kents Vt. Italian Quarry, so called from its close resemblance to the foreign article, opened in 1833, by Chester Kent and Sam'l Fulsom, 35 quarrymen employed. Holly Field's & Kents, Extra White Quarry, opened in 1836, by Edmond Manly. Gray, Wilson, Sanford & Co.s, opened in 1840, by Martin and George Manly, 15 quarrymen employed. Major Hawley's Quarry opened in 1841, by Wm. J. Soper and T. D. Manley, 20 quarrymen employed. Fulsom & Barnards Quarry opened in 1854, by Sam'l Fulsom and A. J. Clark, 6 quarrymen employed.

Of the above 9 quarries, two of them, viz: Gray & Briggs and the Bloomer Quarries are not now being worked. On the remaining 7 may be constantly heard the sound of the chisel and the sledge.

Seven other openings have been made in valuable ledges in Dorset but they are not yet developed into fully remunerative quarries.

The first channeling was done on the McDonald & Friedley Quarry in 1841, this process of cutting around blocks before raising them from their native beds is now generally practiced. The only tunneling as yet done, is upon McDonald & Friedley's Quarry it having been commenced there in 1839.

The first Derrick erected in Dorset was by S. D. Manley, in 1848; 10 others are now in use. The first Marble Grave Stone ever finished in Dorset, is believed to have been the work of Jonas Stewart, in 1790, out of a slab taken from the Bloomer Quarry. Stewart





was a manufacturer of slate and granite grave-stones, at Claremont, N. H. Not much was done in the use of marble, for this purpose, until 1808, when Elijah Sykes on opening his quarry, gave this branch of the marble business his chief attention, and since his day it has continued of the first magnitude.

The early quarrymen of Dorset, for many years, labored under great disadvantages, for want of facilities to saw their marble. They were compelled to seek out those places, usually, upon the top or outer edge of the ledges, where the strata were seamy, or subdivided, by atmospheric influences, and could be easily split, or riven into sheets, of from 4 to 8 inches thick, each. These sheets were then hewn with the mallet and chisel to the desired shape for use. The more compact, and consequently better marble, in indivisible layers, 2 to 5 feet in thickness, could not be used at all, for the want of mills to saw it. The first attempt at sawing marble, in Dorset, was made by Spafford Field and Josiah Boothe about 1815 (some 30 years after the first quarry was opened. These individuals put in operation a gang of saws, on the site now occupied by Major Hawley's mills in South Dorset. This first mill was constructed in accordance with the best knowledge then possessed upon the subject, yet it could saw but little. About 1827, Dan Kent and Barnum Thompson erected mills which were improvements on Field and Boothe's mill, though inefficient. So late as 1840, we find Edmund Manley's mill, the only one successfully running in Dorset. Three or four small mills were running in Manchester, on Dorset marble, making in all what would be equal to about 6 gangs of the present style of construction, whilst at the same time 9 quarries were open, and being vigorously worked. The marble was finding a ready sale in New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Buffalo, Cleveland, and intermediate points. The trade in Italian and Rutland marbles being then hardly commenced, the demand for Dorset marble was beyond the supply. Surface marble, which could be split with the wedge, always of poor quality, becoming more difficult to obtain, more mills to saw the thick layers were indispensable. The right mode of construction had now become better understood and efficient mills began to be built. Between 1840 and the present time, 7 mills have been erected in Dorset, all of which are now in successful operation. They carry, in all, 35 gangs of saws. Add to these, 27 gangs, now running, in Manchester, and we have a total of 62 gangs, running on Dorset marble. They saw, annually, about 750,000 feet (2 inches of thickness being the standard of

measurement,) selling for about \$200,000, the present annual product of the Dorset quarries. These quarries are believed to be inexhaustible, and this annual product is limited only by the amount of capital invested in the business. This marble is now used in every State in the Union, and also in the Canadas. There are now employed, here, over 300 quarrymen and sawyers, mostly Irish and Canadian French,—the former largely predominating. The early quarrymen and sawyers were Americans,—so late as 1830 only three Irishmen were employed.

## CHURCH HISTORY.

BY REV. P. S. PRATT.

THE Congregational Church of Dorset was organized Sept. 22, 1784, by Rev. Elijah Sill, from New Fairfield, Ct. In its infancy, though struggling with the usual embarrassments of a young church, in a new country, it had the peculiar elements of strength and increase in the decidedly Christian character and earnest devotion of some of its earliest members. Among these were Deacons, John Manley and Cephas Kent, who with their families established that regular Sabbath worship in Dorset which has now been maintained, almost uninterruptedly, for about 90 years.

Not long after its organization, the Church numbered about 40 members: in 1796, about 80; in 1812, 163; in 1860, 102; whole number, from its beginning, not far from 600.

An interesting *revival* occurred in 1795: another, of remarkable power, in 1803-4, adding 101 members; one in 1816-17, additions about 80. Other revivals, of greater or less extent, occurred in 1821, '26, '30, '32, '33, '41 and '53.

As a result of the early revivals, and in connection with the efficient ministrations of Dr. Jackson, and the faithful co-operation of its members, the Church attained a large spiritual prosperity. A high excellence of religious character was reached by many pious fathers and mothers in Israel, whose Christian influence was widely felt, while living, and whose memories will long be held in love and reverence. Among these was Dea. John Kent, on whose grave stone is the inscription: "Died, July 4, 1849, aged 99 years, 7 mos. and 5 days. A pioneer settler of the town, exemplary in all his relations, discerning, upright, kind, liberal, social and cheerful. An eminent Christian, sound in doctrine, fervent in prayer, delighting in the Sabbath, the sanctuary and the scriptures; many years an officer and pillar of the church beloved; a good man who feared God and whose memory is precious."





"In 1801, by the efforts of the pastor and leading members of the Church, the "Evangelical Society," the first Society in the U. S., on the plan of giving a public education to pious and indigent youth, was established. The Society has aided upward of 50 young men in their preparation for the ministry." Nearly a score of ministers of the Gospel were raised up from this parish.

After Dr. Jackson's death, there was a decline in the prosperity of the church, and it was for some years without a settled pastor. More recently, however, the cause of religion has received a new impulse, and the present harmony and efficiency of the society give some hope of future enlargement and usefulness.

**MINISTERS.** The first pastor was Rev. Elijah Sill, who graduated at Yale in 1748; settled in Dorset in 1784, "continued about 5 years;" dismissed in 1791. From the town records we learn that, "in 1783, the town voted to give Rev. Elijah Sill a call to settle in this town as a minister of the Gospel; Capt. Abraham Underhill, Mr. Cephas Kent and Mr. John Manley be committee to treat with Mr. Sill in relation to settlement."

Rev. Seth Williston D. D., for many years pastor of a Church in Durham, N. Y., spent several months of his earlier ministry in successful labor with this church, in 1795-96.

Rev. Wm. Jackson D. D., commenced preaching here, in 1793. During his later years, in consequence of failing health, he was assisted first by Rev. Mr. Gordon, and Rev. James Meacham, as stated supplies, and afterwards by Rev. Ezra Jones, as colleague pastor. [See Jackson Family.]

Mr. Jones, born in Waitsfield Vt., graduated at Middlebury in 1831, at Andover Mass., in 1834, was installed at Dorset, Dec. 12, 1838, and dismissed, Oct. 28, 1841, and now labors in Western N. Y.

For several years there was no settled pastor. Among the acceptable supplies of this period were Rev. J. D. Wickham, Principal of the Burr Seminary, who has also performed considerable pastoral service in Dorset, and in the year 1816, Rev. M. C. Searle, formerly pastor in New Hartford, N. Y., and recently an agent of the "Am. and For. Christian Union."

Rev. Cyrus Hudson, a native of Dorset, graduated at Middlebury in 1821; at Auburn about 1828, and was installed pastor, Oct. 27, 1847. He resigned his office on account of infirm health, and closed his useful service here in the spring of 1853. He has since been much employed as a traveling agent, and now resides at Rutland.

For 142 years the Church was without a

resident pastor, the pulpit being supplied for longer or shorter periods by Rev. J. Steele, Prof. G. A. Beardman, and others.

Since Jan. 1856, the acting pastor has been Rev. P. S. Pratt, graduated at Hamilton College in 1842, and at Auburn in 1846.

Among the clergymen raised up in Dorset, mostly under Dr. Jackson, were Dan Kent, pastor at Benson, and Stephen Martindale, Wallingford, both deceased; Ira Manley, Wisconsin, Septimius Robinson, Morristown, S. C. Jackson D. D., Andover, Mass., Brainard Kent, Chicago, Cyrus Hudson, Rutland, Asa Farewell, Haverhill, Mass., Lyman Manley, Richmond, N. Y., E. P. Roberts, Missionary A. B. C. F. M., Missionary Islands.

The first meeting house must have been built not long after the organization of the Church, and was located near the burial ground. It was afterward removed to the west end of the village, nearly opposite the present site, and repaired, in 1816, and burned, during a storm, in Jan. 1832. The present edifice was dedicated in Feb. 1833. During the present season, it has been enlarged and remodelled, and is to be neatly and comfortably furnished. There is a regular average congregation of 200. The house will have 400 sittings. There is a flourishing Sabbath School of 150 members. The parsonage was erected shortly after the accession of Rev. Mr. Jones, about the year 1839.

A BAPTIST CHURCH existed and flourished in Dorset, for several years,—especially under the ministry of Rev. Cyrenius M. Fuller, settled in 1818, but this Church is now extinct.

There is a small METHODIST SOCIETY in East Dorset, which occupies a Union Meeting House, near the Depot. "It was organized about 30 years ago,—15 years since there was some 80 members,—present number 20. The church building, a Union house, was erected in 1838 or '39, by the united efforts of all denominations, and is so owned and occupied, though the only stable preaching and the only organized church now in the place, except the Catholic, is the Methodist. The first Methodist class in the west part of the town, was organized by Rev. John White, and one at South Dorset, in 1828. In 1830, their Church edifice was built, on its present site, in Dorset village. In 1834, the number of members was about 70,—present number about 30. They have preaching once in two weeks by Rev. M. A. Wicker, of Danby.

There is also a CATHOLIC CHURCH, organized in 1856, in East Dorset. They have a house of worship, and are reported by their priest, to number 500 members,—250 adults, 150 of which are residents of Dorset. The remaining adults reside in Danby and Man-



chester, and the remaining members, that make up the 500, are baptized children, which are, in the Catholic communion, recognized as members.

### THE JACKSON FAMILY.\*

Rev. William Jackson D. D., was born at Cornwall, Ct., in 1768. Three years after, his parents removed to Vermont, and settled in Wallingford, but the ensuing year returned to Cornwall, and remained till the end of the war, when they again emigrated to Wallingford. William Jackson commenced his preparation for the ministry at the age of 16; was graduated at Dartmouth in 1790; studied theology with Drs. Edmunds and Spring, and was ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational church in Dorset, in 1796, where he continued his pastorate till his death in 1842.

In personal appearance Dr. Jackson was tall and spare, eyes blue, hair naturally brown—though for forty years, white; in general movement remarkably agile; in usual deportment, moderately sedate, though, with a vein of quiet humor running through his social character, which, breaking at intervals through his meek sobriety, rendered him eminently approachable. In sentiment the Doctor was of the Hopkinsonian school, and as a sermonizer, chaste, terse, direct. Beyond a mere outline, his sermons were not committed to paper, except upon public occasions. "It takes a great many flowers to break a man's back" was a favorite proverb from which may be gathered his estimation of vapid sermon declamation. As a speaker, his voice was low, but impressive, and every word warmed by the most apparent sincerity found a ready way to the heart and understanding of the hearer. He gesticulated but little, yet his quiet intonations ever commanded attention. Particularly, when much in earnest he would turn his head to one side and bow his tall body laboring with the out-breathing of important thought, an awe truly sublime rested upon his auditory.

The circumstances of his settlement have been rehearsed to us after this wise: Soon after having been licensed to preach, he left his father's house to journey into New Jersey, for the benefit of his health. His first Sabbath abroad found him in the village of Dorset, which village, nestled among the mountains, or rather its frame of hills, is thus graphically described by an accomplished writer of a sister state:

"It is seldom that you see the grand and beautiful in such harmonious combination. . . . Amid precipitous heights that rise in grandeur around you, are sunny slopes stretching away in quiet loveliness. . . . Occasionally are spread out before you rich pastures or fields of waving grain, reminding one of the mountain home where dwelt that faithful pastor Felix Nefl, surrounded by his humble and devout flock. At one moment deep, dark ravines open to your view; at the next you look upon intervals of rich verdure, spreading out in every direction. . . . Again you behold an amphitheatre, sometimes one, sometimes three miles in extent, with dark, spruce trees, like sentinels, guarding the scene. . . . Here and there a mountain brook leaps from some hidden fountain, and winding along its babbling way, pours its fertilizing waters into the glad bosom of the sleeping vale. At the outer angle of one of these amphitheatres, called "the Hollow," sits Dorset like a bird among the mountains. The road and the stream, having meandered side by side, here diverge, taking between them a sugar-loaf hill, one hundred and fifty feet high, which rises in lofty beauty, the natural stage of the encompassing amphitheatre."

Having occupied the pulpit here, during the day, he was earnestly pressed to accept a call to the vacant pastorate; but deeming it best to adhere to his original plan, pursued his journey. Several ministers succeeded, on trial, but no permanent settlement was effected. Meanwhile Mr. Jackson, having become much improved in health, was, at length, on his way home, when, missing his route, he unexpectedly came out again at Dorset. As he turned up on horse-back, at the door of Deacon Ebenezer Morse, this devout man at once recognized him as returned of the Lord; and coming warmly forth greeted him with "The Lord has sent you in answer to our prayers. We have just been talking of sending for you." This time they would not release him. Neither did he feel the liberty, or wish, to decline an invitation depending upon so many circumstances going to mark it as providential; but rather accepted as from the hand of the Lord, the goodly heritage to which he was called.

"Here," says the above quoted writer, "more than fifty years ago, while the place in its uncultivated beauties was a comparative wilderness, came that good man, William Jackson, as a pastor to the humble saints who in this quiet valley worshipped God.—Literally, as well as spiritually, did this faithful shepherd lead his flock in green pastures and beside the still waters."

The young pastor had for his settlement the globe lot, a number of cattle, and a salary of \$300. Beside his parish duties he managed the care of a large farm. Possessing and cultivating through life the happy fac-

\*For material for this article, we acknowledge indebtedness to Mrs. Baldwin,—daughter of Rev. Mr. Jackson,—Hon. Mr. Amstrong, and Mrs. Lawrence's biography of Mrs. Hannan.—1871.]





city of turning readily from study to business, and back, at will, to mental toil, amid the healthful and cheering labors of the husbandman he would reinvigorate both body and mind; then upon a Friday or Saturday afternoon step in from the field, shut out the world take his bible and lay out his entire labor for the ensuing Sabbath. Thus for 46 years, from his installation, he preserved an evenly toned body and mind, and well tilled both parish field and farm,—

And, "tho' he had come that long, long way,  
His mind was as bright as a summer day,  
'For the glory of God,' he used to say,  
'Shut out, all earthly gloom.'"

Indeed, one who knew him well avers that what others call their "blue days," never came round to him,—that she never knew him have a melancholy hour.

Dr. Jackson was the first elected member of the corporation of Middlebury College, (from which institution, he received his honorary degree,) and through his influence more young men, from his small town, received a collegiate education, than from all the rest of the county. Moreover, through his influence, Mr. Burr, of Manchester, was stimulated to his generous donations to religious and charitable objects, thus

"His life was a sermon that comes again,  
Long after the lips have said amen."

SUSANNA CRAM. (Mrs. Jackson,) was born in Brentford, N. H., in 1771. Her paternal grandmother was Elisabeth Rogers, a lineal descendant of the martyr of Smithfield. She first became acquainted with Mr. Jackson, (with whom she was united in marriage, in the winter of 1797,) while at school, boarding in the family of Dr. Spring.

Rich in varied accomplishments, gifted and earnestly religious, she entered upon her new and important relations so gracefully and well, that for industry, economy, and an air of cheerful comfort her house became at once a "model home." Yet, still, in the progressive years, while woman's most pleasant cares filled well her hands, she found harmonious place for an occasional outburst of the poetical in her nature, and cultivated until near three-score her rare letter-writing gift. In no other way can we so well describe the last days of her venerated husband, or the evening of her own beautiful life, as by paragraphs from her letters to her missionary daughter in Constantinople. We will "*Give her of the fruit of her own hands; and let her own works praise her.*"

"I asked your father if he had anything to say to you. 'Tell her to be sure and love her Father in heaven, and not forget her earthly father.' Deacon Kent says, 'Let him go. I would not hold him here.' He sits by your

father's bedside and prays, and tells over to the Lord the whole history of their acquaintance and his ministry,—tells of the revivals they have enjoyed, and the blessing they soon hope to enjoy together in the presence of God and the Savior. His prayers are very affecting indeed, and his appearance (then over 91) extremely so."

"I went to him one morning, not expecting he would look at me again; but, as I was bending over him, he opened his eyes, and, when he saw who it was, fixing on me an inexpressible look, with a sweet angelic smile, he raised both his arms as if he would put them round me. . . . I said to him, 'you are beginning to taste the joys that the Savior bought with pains, are you not?' He said, 'I began to taste them a great many years ago.' . . . The next I shall write may be to say to you, as the angel said to Mary, 'He is not here, he is risen!'"

Oct. 25, 1842.

"One week ago to-day he was laid in the deep, dark grave, and the dear, lifeless remains forever concealed from our eyes. O, the anguish of seeing him pass by his own beloved home, where we had so often passed in together, when we returned from the house of God. O, my dear Henrietta, may you never know the sorrows of such an hour! . . . I send you a rose-sprig that grew on the turf that lies over your father's face. . . . I will tell you what I thought beside his grave:—

O, let not this beloved spot  
Thus undistinguished lie,\*  
And just like common earth appear  
To heedless passers-by!  
Let no rude foot, with careless step,  
Press on this sacred dust!  
What once was great is treasured here,  
Concealed in holy trust.

Let roses blossom all around,  
And flowers of richest dye,  
And lilies in their spotless white  
Spread where the ruins lie;  
Let sweetest shrubs and balmy plants  
Shed rich perfumes around,  
And Heaven affix some signal-mark  
That this is hallowed ground!

But God, from his celestial throne,  
Regards this humble mound,—  
An angel-band is stationed here  
To guard the spot around.  
Peaceful I leave the precious dust,  
Since in God's care it lies,  
Till He the bands of death shall burst,  
And take it to the skies.

SUSANNA C. JACKSON.

I do try to pray for you and Constantinople; and then so many fields and missionaries meet my eyes, that I can say little more than, Lord bless them all. . . . I have one particular request to make daily, which seemed to be impressed on my mind, with great force, when you mentioned your incessant labor and the crowds that throng you. It is that you may be filled with heavenly light, and stand as an illuminated building, light pouring from every window, enlightening all around you. . .

\* From a letter written the summer following his death, before the monument which now marks his grave had been erected.





Sometimes a gleam of hope, like a lightning-flash, passes my mind, that I may see you again. . . . But I choose God should direct. If we meet in heaven, it will be enough, O, enough, enough! . . . May every one of all our household, at all times, feel that "God is love,"—that all we want is God to be our God."

Among these letters are many beautiful messages "to the little girls," her grand-daughters, all of which we must, however, omit, to give space for a few brief notices of that venerable saint, Deacon Kent.

"Deacon Kent seems about to leave us. It will be a great loss to our family, to the church and to the world. He has lived almost ninety-seven years, and been a praying soul eighty. . . . He was very sick some time since, and it was thought he was rapidly going. . . . He says he wants only an invitation, he don't need a summons. He calls these sick turns 'receiving billets.' He is quite deaf and almost blind. . . . His piety is as bright as noon. Your sister M. visited him, and he told her some of the exercises he had had. He said that once, when he was praying, the heavens were opened, and he had such views that his breath ceased, and he had to seek air from the window, and it seemed to him that he should never breathe again. He called it '*a weight of glory*.' He was inquired of the other day how he did, 'O,' said he, 'I am not ripe yet; when I am ripe, I shall drop off.'

Deacon Kent died soon after. In the words of another, 'long had he lain close by the jasper walls of Paradise, and the bright angels soon after bore him within its opened gates.'

But old age creeps on. She writes,

"I will give you one specimen of what I often experience in various things. I sat down upon my bed to take off my clothes. I looked at my dress: how it was to be taken off I could not see. I looked at the sleeves, and how they were to come off my arms seemed a mystery. I sat a long time and could think of no way to take off my dress. . . . Do you, dear child, remember that your mother is almost fourscore? . . . To-day, Aug. 3, (1847,) is the anniversary of Lorraine's death,—the sweetest, loveliest, most engaging of children. Just before she died, she exclaimed, 'O, papa, I see up there those children, those good little children. I see them! I see them!' I think she did not speak afterwards. O, it seems as if it were but yesterday. She is now before my eyes. . . . I hardly know what I have written. My thoughts have been with the dead rather than the living. I am sitting in the room where I sat with the dead, and seem to be sitting with them now."

May 9, 1848, the last letter was written. The same vessel bore to her distant children tidings of her departure from earth.

CHILDREN. MARGARET, the oldest, married Rev. John Maltby.

SUSAN, (Mrs. Baldwin,) resides at the old homestead.

SAMUEL JACKSON D. D., Secretary of the Board of Education, graduated at Middlebury college, afterwards at Andover Theological Seminary; settled at Andover some 2 years; preached in Charleston, S. C., 1 year, and returned to Andover, where he at present resides.

ELISABETH ROGERS, handed down to another generation the time honored name, transmitted from the days of the martyr, and said to have never lacked a living representative in the family.

ANNA LORRAINE, died in childhood.

HENRIETTA ANNA LORRAINE, born May 9, 1811, married to Rev. Mr. Hamlin, Sept. 3, 1838; sailed for the mission at Constantinople, Dec. 3, 1838, and died Nov. 14, 1850.

A history of this lovely woman has been written by Margaret Woods Lawrence. The book is a series of life-pictures, with the beauty of the Lord upon them all. First, a May Flower in the parsonage.—

"What a life-history

Is folded here, sweet within sweet, like a blossom."

Softly the bud unfolds, in the midst of the fair nature encircling its home as with a garden of delights, develops into the beautiful child,—the sweet, delicate, scholastic girl,—the pure, sensitive, pensive maiden,—till at length it blooms in modest young womanhood. Over this picture we pause a moment more than heretofore. "It is fair; but shadowed with an undefined melancholy." Nay, careless souls alone, are cloudless before the opening of life's earnest pages. I see but the unrest that deeper natures feel before their destiny unrolls, especially woman. Man says, I make my fortune; Woman I wait mine.—"Turn over."—Love illuminates the page, touches the meekly radiant countenance

"As when two dewdrops on the petal shake  
To the same sweet air, and tremble deeper down  
And slip at once all fragrant into one."

"The next leaf."—An altar and a bridal. Sept. 3rd was a beautiful day—and a solemn day in the old parsonage. While many tears fall, the missionary bride, her fine countenance tinged with suppressed emotion, stands in sublime serenity at the altar,

"As whole as some serene creation  
Minted in the golden moods of sovereign artists:  
Nor thought, nor touch, but pure as lines of green  
That streak the white of the first snow-drop's  
inner leaves."

Upon her finger is a ring, engraved: "*Verily I say unto you, there is no one who hath left home, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the Kingdom of God, who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.*" "The venerated father officiates." "The dignity and tenderness, for which in



the marriage service he is distinguished, deepens. . . . It is the consecration of his youngest child to the missionary service." And this was his parting injunction: "Remember, my Henrietta, all there is of life is usefulness." Deacon Kent who was present, then old and full of years, declared it was the happiest day of his life. He congratulated his pastor on such an offering and pledged himself to pray for these young missionaries every day of his life. "Nine years after, he sent them word he had kept his promise."—Henceforth we turn the leaves in another clime; but growing in loveliness, the same modest, genial woman looks out from every page. Equally at home, and happy in studying those difficult languages, instructing the little scholars under her care, or in superintending her large household,

"She rises up and brightens"  
And lights her smile for comfort, and is slow  
In nothing of high-hearted fortitude,"  
till

"With feet unshrinking  
She came to the Jordan's tide.  
And taking the hand of the Savior  
Went up on the heavenly side."

Mrs. Hamlin left a husband and five children.

#### WILLIAM JACKSON MALTBY.

EXTRACT FROM A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH IN "THE BANGOR DAILY EVENING TIMES."

Wm. J. Maltby, son of Rev. John Maltby, was born at Sutton Mass., Apr. 17, 1831. In his second year he was intrusted to the care of his maternal grandparents in Dorset Vt. Everything there favored the perfect growth of his physical, intellectual and moral powers. He early entered Burr Seminary and fitted for College, when but 14. For a short time, however, he became connected with Phillips Academy, Andover; and there, in the family of his uncle, Samuel Jackson D. D., contracted the commencement of chronic throat disease. In 1817 he entered Yale College, and graduated in 1851. The winter of '51 and '52 he taught at Machias, Me; the two following years at Elmwood Institute, Norriston, Pa.; then for a few months in a school at Unity, Me. In 1853 he was received into membership with the Hammond St. Church, Bangor, of which his father was pastor, and during the winter '53, and '55, became connected with the Theological Seminary there.

TRAVELS. Sailing from New York he arrived in Hamburg in November 1855, renewing at once his acquaintance with German and Hebrew. The winter he passed at Hermannsburg, as pupil and teacher in the Moscovian Mission School, under pastor Harnis. In the spring of 1856 he returned to Hamburg,

and commenced a pedestrian tour through Germany, the Tyrol and Switzerland, accomplishing a distance of 25 or 30 miles a day. The winter of 1857, at the University of Berlin, he was duly matriculated, attending 31 lectures, weekly, on Theology, Biblical Criticism and Geography, from Professors Nitzsch, Twisten, Kitter—the greatest geographer in the world, and an old compatriot of Humboldt; Schneider—the amanuensis and most intimate scholar of Neander. During the winter he called several times upon Humboldt, and received a kind note of invitation to 'come again' should he return to Berlin.

The summer of 1857 was given to a tour through Northern Europe. For six weeks he studied Norwegian and Danish, attending lectures at the University. Passing through Hammeffest, the most northern town in the world. His return south was a detour through Sweden and Russia to Stockholm, making in all, the pedestrian journey of a thousand miles. At the University of Copenhagen he spent the winter, studying Icelandic, Danish, Finish, old English and Mesogothic. In April 1858 he returned to Berlin. The following spring and summer was devoted to visiting the most famous cities of Germany. Some time was given to the study of French in Geneva, when crossing the St. Bernard, he journeyed southward through Genoa, &c., to Rome, thence to Naples, Vesuvius, Pompeii, &c. In November he left Italy for Egypt. Five months were devoted to the study of Arabic, the voyage of the Nile, ruins of the Desert, Thebes, the Red Sea, &c. In May 1859 he reached Jerusalem; continued his travels through Syria and Palestine; in July he arrived at Constantinople, and remained with his uncle Mr. Hamlin through the year, making excursions in the vicinity, to Broosa and Mt. Olympus, and engaged in the study of Modern Greek. To avail himself of the benefits of the University, he left, January 1st, 1860, for Athens, and after three months in this city of classic lore, made the tour of Greece. Bidding adieu to Athens, midsummer found him at Florence conquering Italian, and September at Madrid by way of Marseilles. There he received notice of his appointment as Professor elect of Modern Languages in Bowdoin College, and hastened to complete the work of preparation. Eleven hours daily was devoted to Spanish. In October he planned a journey through southern Spain and Portugal, France and the British Isles, which should enable him to return in the spring of 1861, to his native land.

In February last, intelligence was received from Mr. Preston, U. S. Minister at Madrid, that after much suffering, Mr. Maltby had





fallen a victim to typhus fever, and on the first morning of the New Year was laid to rest in the quiet of the English Protestant Cemetery.

Life's preparatory work was completed.—His face turned homeward, he was bringing for that position to which he had been called, rich gleanings from five years of foreign study and travel. With a character ripened into rare perfection of loveliness, and Christian principle, which had borne unscathed the test of all circumstances and companionship, in many countries,—fitted to do so much for the Master and the world,—God called him, and among strangers, in a strange land, he laid down to die.

During his absence, Mr. Maltby had furnished the papers at home with letters for publication, and at the time of his death was engaged as a correspondent of 'The New York World'. Extracts from these letters, with fuller memoirs of his life and notes of travel, may at some future day be given the public.

The following is one of several poems by Mr. Maltby, which have from time to time appeared in the 'New York Observer.'

#### SABBATH MORNING.

How calmly breaks the holy day,  
How gently breathes the fragrant air,  
Earth smiles beneath the genial ray,  
And owns a Heavenly Father's care!

List to the voice of cheerful praise  
That from the waking world ascends!  
Man, while the warblers pour their lays,  
In nobler adoration bends.

Ye who adore the God unseen,  
Come, to his sacred courts repair!  
With holy heart and conscience clean,  
Rejoicing in his presence there.

High let your sacred anthems peal,  
Like those that worship round the throne;  
With rapturous thoughts, with holy zeal,  
His power declare, his goodness own!

Thus shall ye taste the joys below,  
Of those that worship him above;  
Thus shall your hearts delighted know,  
And feel His everlasting love.

#### DISAPPOINTMENTS.

A lov'd one's foot-print track'd the shore,  
Alas! it could not stay,  
A reckless wave came rolling o'er  
And washed its trace away.

In sorrow's mood I raised my hand,  
To check the falling tear,—  
When lo, upon the shining sand  
I spied a jewel rare.

And so with all humanity,—  
Those things most dear to-day  
A wave upon life's surging sea  
May wash them all away.

But as the bitter sigh we heave,  
And drop the sorrowing tear,  
A wave swept from the pearl-sown sea  
May leave a jewel there.

R. F. HOLLEY.

#### MY EARLY HOME.

Remembrance steals back to an earlier day,  
With feelings I cannot control,  
And sweet recollection those memories portray  
That thrill with delight through the soul.

I sigh for that home with its cool verdant shade,  
Its green spreading lawn and bright flowers;  
That silent retreat where I pensively strayed  
And worshipped sweet nature for hours.

SARAH T. LANDON.

East Dorset.

#### GLASTENBURY.

BY HON. HILAND HALL.

This township is a little more than 6 miles square, chartered by Gov. Wentworth, of N. H., Aug. 20, 1761. It is bounded N. by Sunderland, E. by Somerset, S. by Woodford, and W. by Shaftsbury. It is one of the roughest and most mountainous towns in the state, and until quite lately has been considered a pretty safe place of retreat for bears and other wild animals. Although much the greater portion of the town is wholly incapable of cultivation; yet it produces abundance of spruce and hemlock timber, which has lately been worked into lumber, in considerable quantities, and sent to market. A portion of it goes West, to and through Shaftsbury, and the residue South and Westerly, through Woodford.

A small notch of stony land that runs up a short distance among the mountains, from the east side of Shaftsbury, has been occupied by a few families, for many years. Until the year 1831, they were considered, for all practical purposes, as belonging to Shaftsbury. On the 31st of March, of that year, the proper legal steps having been taken, the town was duly organized; since which it has been represented in the General Assembly.

In 1850 the population was 52, and in 1860 it was 47. In 1859 the Grand List was \$201, 80, being one sixtieth part of that of Bennington, and one twenty-eighth part of that of the adjoining town of Shaftsbury. The vote of the town for state officers has ranged from 9 to 14, always being unanimously given for the democratic candidates. Last year the vote for governor was 13, for John G. Saxe. The town has the smallest population, and the fewest voters of any organized town in the state.





LANDGROVE.

BY DR. A. BENSON.

Landgrove is in the N. E. corner of Bennington Co. It is 6 miles in length from south to north, the south end for about half its length, being about a half mile wide, the north end about 2 miles wide.

Capt. William Utley, with his son Asa, were the first settlers. They moved from Connecticut with their families in the spring of 1769, and stopped in what was then the town of Andover, now Weston. They there cleared a small piece of land and planted corn and potatoes; but soon went about two miles farther west, and made another stand, on a Branch of West River, now called the Utley Flats, supposing they were in the town of Bromley, now Peru. After remaining here a few years, they discovered they were on a gore of land between Andover and Bromley. They then with about 20 others, made application, and obtained a charter from the Government of Vermont, in Nov. 1780, of all the lands lying between Andover, now Weston, and Londonderry on the east, and Bromley, now Peru, on the west—7220 acres. They then proceeded to survey and allot the town; and established the west boundary of the town between this and Peru. After the town of Peru became considerably settled, the proprietors of that town became dissatisfied with the Utley line, as they called it, and claimed farther east some more than two lots, to the Munn Line, which they claimed to be the original line. This was the occasion of considerable excitement and litigation between the proprietors of these towns. The inhabitants living on this disputed territory all but two, purchased under Landgrove titles, voted and paid taxes in Landgrove. The two purchased under and voted and paid taxes in Peru, and remained in this situation many years without any interposition of the towns until 1831, when the town of Peru by a vote of the town, caused all the inhabitants living on said disputed territory to be set in the grand list of that town, and enforced the collection of taxes, which immediately caused suits of law to be commenced to be defended by the towns. These suits were however, soon discontinued by compromise between the towns; and in 1835 the Legislature of the State by the request and joint petition of the towns established the jurisdictional line a little west of the centre of said disputed territory, which has ever since remained the permanent and peaceable jurisdictional line between the towns.

The town was organized March 15, 1800; Daniel Tathill, first Town Clerk; Asa Utley,

David Carpenter and Joshua Dale first Selectmen; Joseph Holt, first Constable; David Carpenter, first Representative. John Thomson is the oldest man now living in town, aged 86. He says he was born the first day of the week, first day of the month and first day of the year. He has resided here since 1839.

DAVID WILEY, Esq. second oldest man aged 84, was born in Hillsboro, N. H., Aug. 10, 1776, and removed to Landgrove in 1797. He has represented the town more than any other man, ss. he has been Representative 14 years—the last in 1856,—and has held the office of Justice of the Peace, Selectman and many town offices the most of the time since the town was organized.

The Utleys the first settlers, and original proprietors have all deceased.

WM. UTLEY was born in Windham, Ct., February 1725, and died March 17, 1790. His widow, Sarah, survived him, probably more than 20 years, and the date of her death is uncertain, but she was supposed to be aged 93. They were buried on the farm where they first commenced; but there is no monument, or mark, showing the spot, and no person now living can point out where their ashes repose.

ASA, oldest son of Wm. Utley, died in this town Aug. 8, 1837, at the age of 87 years. Esq. Utley was appointed Justice of the Peace the first year it was organized and held that office probably more than 30 years, and also held the office of Town Clerk, Selectman and various other town offices.

OLIVER UTLEY, died in Manchester, 1836, aged 91 years.

PEABODY UTLEY, youngest son of Wm. Utley, served as Colonel in the war of 1812: soon after the close of the war left this town and went to the West where he soon after deceased.

Among the other early settlers in this town was DAVID CARPENTER. He was born in Connecticut in 1759, was a poor boy; bound out to service at an early age; but as he became older, dissatisfied with his usage, and determined to live; stole his indentures from his master's desk and hid them under a stone on the premises, (where after he became of age he returned and found them safe) and left. He soon after joined the Revolutionary army: was present and one of the guard at the execution of Maj. Andre, and soon after the close of the war settled in this town. His first child was born here, Aug. 26, 1787, (the first birth on record in this town.) He never had the advantages even of a common school education: but by his own exertion learned to read and write sufficient to keep his own ac-



counts; (intelligible however, only to himself) represented the town; was Justice of the Peace, and held important offices in town. He left this place in 1807 and went to Keene, N. H., where he died in 1845. Although he came to this town a poor man, while here he accumulated property to the amount of \$10,000, is asserted by his children.

GIDEON DAVIS and his son GIDEON JR. were among the early settlers. Gideon Davis, Sen. died in 1834, at an advanced age. Gideon Jr. has several times represented the town; held the office of Justice of the Peace more than 35 years, and was among our most influential and useful men. He died Jan. 3, 1857, aged 73 years.

REUBEN HOLT an early settler, died March 2, 1836 in the 92nd year of his age, probably the oldest man at his death in town. Reubin Holt, Jr. was elected Town Clerk in 1817, which office he held until his death, Nov. 25, 1836, aged 61.

BARACHIAS ABBOT, considered at the time of his death the wealthiest man in town, settled in 1797. He belonged to the Society of Friends, and was much respected by his fellow citizens. Hence, Friend Abbot was several times elected Representative, though he never attended the Legislature; and was also elected and served in many important offices in town, but never attended a town meeting.

JOHN MARTIN, the first permanent settler in the south part of the township came from Rhode Island in 1801; commenced in the wilderness; accumulated a large property, and lived and died where he first commenced, in 1843, aged 63.

The No. of School Districts are three. The first, as they are now numbered, was organized Sept. 6, 1827; the second, June 30, 1821, and the third, April 3, 1820. It seems these two first had each a school house and supported schools some years before the date of their organization, as we find them, from the record of their first meeting, raising money "to repair the old school house." District second erected a very convenient school house in 1837. District third erected a school house in 1822.

The only organized denomination of Christians in this town are Methodists. Their Church was organized at an early day.—Among the prominent members and leaders was Joseph Farnum, who died in Londonderry in 1852, aged 78; Robert Parker in this town May 28, 1840, aged 58; Robert G. Clark in Bethel, March 1860, aged 76, and Elijah Woodward in this town June 25, 1853, aged 65. The church is at present supplied, and has been for most of the time since organized, with circuit preaching—Rev. JAMES H. STEVENS formerly preached on this circuit; now

resides in this vicinity, and occasionally preaches. They have a meeting house, erected in 1857, the first built in town. There are also a few Congregationalists, Baptists and Universalists here.

The stage road laid out by Commissioners appointed by the Supreme Court was completed about 1820. It leads from Chester to Manchester, passing through the South part of Landgrove and intersects with Peru turnpike about 5 miles to the west of this town.—SIMEON LELAND ESQ. soon opened a store on this road; a few years after a tavern, and established a line of mail stages from Manchester to Charleston N. H. Before rail roads in Vermont, this line was perhaps the most popular of any across the Green Mountains. Esq. Leland was the father of the 'Leland Brothers of New York City' who were born here. He died in Chester a few years since.

About this time a Post Office was established here. SELAH WARNER has been postmaster for the last 28 years.

Landgrove is watered by two branches of West River. One running through nearly the centre is called the Utley Branch, on which there is a saw and grist mill with other machinery, doing a considerable business. Near the east line at a small village, called Clarksville there is one store kept by D. W. Roby, and a blacksmith's shop by L. M. Bailey. On the other Branch running through the south part of the town, is one saw-mill with some other machinery attached. This place is called Landgrove Hollow. Here also is the old store and tavern erected by Esq. Leland.

## MANCHESTER.

BY HENRY E. MINER ESQ.

The north part of Bennington County, including Manchester, was seldom visited by the white man previous to its permanent settlement. The French, who at all times from 1609, frequented the shores of lake Champlain, never explored, it is believed, the regions eastward of the lake, below the present town of Whitehall; while the routes by which the military and other excursions from New England, Albany and New York reached lake Champlain and Canada, led on the N. E. across the Green Mountains, or on the West, beside the banks of the Hudson.

Indian relics, found within the limits of Manchester, attest the former presence, and permanent residence of the red man. Indeed the character of the country, with its pleasant valleys, its adjacent hills and mountains, and its numerous streams, was such, we may





suppose, as to be well suited to his inclinations and tastes.

The Charter of Manchester, given by Governor Wentworth, dated Aug. 11th, 1761, though much damaged is still in possession of the town. It conveys, the township in the usual form of the N. H. Grants, to 61 grantees, therein mentioned. The Grant, 6 miles square, was bounded thus: "Beginning at the North East corner of Arlington, from thence due North by Sandgate six miles to the North East corner thereof; from thence due East six miles; from thence due South six miles to the North East corner of Sunderland; from thence due West by Sunderland to the North West corner of Sunderland aforesaid, being the bound begun at." Arlington and Sunderland had been chartered a few days prior; Sandgate the same day. The other bordering county towns, were not chartered till a short time subsequent.

The grantees were, with few if any exceptions, residents of New Hampshire, and no one of them, it is believed, ever set foot within the town. It is said that a small party from the East side of Dutchess County N. Y., soon after the date of the Charter, finding themselves accidentally within the valley of the Battenkill, and the present limits of Manchester, were so far pleased with the appearance of the country as to undertake its purchase. Be that as it may, previous to Dec. 11, 1764, the original grantees had transferred a large interest in the township to sundry individuals near Amoenia, N. Y. At a meeting of the proprietors of the town of Manchester, held in Amoenia, Dec. 11, 1764, we find only 21 of the shares not represented. [Proprietor's Records, pp. 48.]

The first meeting of the proprietors, was held at the house of Capt Michael Hopkins, in Amoenia, Feb. 14, 1764,—Samuel Rose, Moderator, and Jonathan Ormsby, Clerk. It was then voted to run out the limits of the town, and to lay out to each of the original proprietors 100 acres; the surveyor to begin as soon as the 1st of May next. This 1st division of lots was made during the summer of 1764. Most of the territory embraced in this division, containing nearly 7000 acres, was situated in the south and southwest parts of the town, and beside the west branch of the Battenkill; including the site of Manchester village and Factory Point; Manchester village being mainly on lots No. 1, 2, 40, and 41, and Factory Point on Nos. 57, 58, 65, and 66. Most of these lots were parallelograms, 160 by 100 rods, but a few were 320 by 50.

Feb. 4th, 1766, it was voted, at Amoenia, to make a 2nd division of 50-acre lots; and

Nov. 6, 1771, a 3rd division, of the same size, to be laid under the superintendence of Martin Powell and Stephen Smith, with Jeremiah French, surveyor. Most of the lots of the 2nd and 3rd divisions were laid in the east, north and northwest parts of the township.

The proprietors first held a meeting at Manchester, April 22, 1773. Here it was voted to lay out a village plot, as a 4th division of lots; but it was not run out till Oct. 7th, 1784. The plot contains 70 lots, of an acre each; the corner of the first lot begins "at a birch tree four rods north of the foot of the hill that is called Hogs Back," thence W. 10 deg. N. 7 lots, thence N. 10 deg. E. 10 lots.

The site of this plot had been cleared by the Indians, for an encampment, to which fact is attributed its selection for the proposed village; though most pleasantly situated on the west bank of the Battenkill, it has never been occupied as a village.

A 5th division of 50 acre lots was voted Oct. 2, 1783. It appears that certain formalities in regard to giving notice to the proprietors were prerequisite to making a division. These however were removed by act of the Legislature, Oct. 22, 1788, and the proprietors authorized to divide the remainder of the township as they saw fit. In accordance with the provisions of this act, a 6th division was voted, the 1st Thursday of February, 1789. The method of procedure, in this instance, was similar to what it had been aforesaid; the choice was determined by chance, and each proprietor, in his order, allowed one day to select and lay his lot under the superintendence of a committee.

The 7th and last division of 50 acres was voted Sept. 22, 1802, and made under the superintendence of Serenus Swift, Christopher Roberts and Simeon Hazleton.

Had the full amount of the previous divisions been appropriated, little or nothing would have remained for a 7th division; but a part of the proprietors failed to claim their shares; yet their claims were recognized as soon as presented, and they were permitted to lay their shares in the previous divisions on any unoccupied lands. Most of the valuable land was disposed of by the first three divisions; there is now very little land left worth surveying, yet negligent proprietors continue to "take up" their shares even to the present.

#### FIRST SETTLEMENT.

There is little doubt but that the first permanent settlement was made in the summer of 1761, and in the S. W. part of the town, on lands now owned by the Purdeys and Pet-





tebones. It is said that Samuel Rose built the first house, on the farm now owned by Hon. J. S. Pettebone; doubtless in 1764 or 1765 as it appears that in the spring of 1766 emigrants on their way northward from Salisbury, Ct., found no houses north of Manchester. [Swift's History of Middlebury, pp. 168.]

The first framed house was also built by Samuel Rose, in 1769, not far from the point at the foot of the hill, where the highway to Bennington approaches the Skinner-hollow brook. In 1768, the inhabitants were almost entirely from Dutchess County. A few however, came from Berkshire Co., Mass.

The towns of Vermont were generally settled by emigrants from other New England States, and particularly Connecticut. Manchester, differing, in this particular, traces her origin to those coming from New York; yet it is doubted whether in the struggle to cast off the New York jurisdiction, Manchester was less disposed to assert the doctrine of "State Rights," or less zealous in the cause of state independence than her sister communities.

The S. W. and N. W. sections of the town, were at first most numerous occupied. At an early period, there was a small village on the main road a mile south of the Court House, near the present residence of Hon. M. Hawley; there was also a road for several miles, west of the present highway from So. Dorset to Sunderland. Along this, houses were once quite frequent; but which now, together with the road itself have disappeared altogether.

The FIRST TOWN MEETING was held the second Tuesday of March, 1766,—Benjamin Johns, Moderator, and Stephen Mead, Town Clerk.

Dec. 3, 1778, it was voted to construct a MEETING HOUSE, 30 feet square, and a committee from "towns indifferent," consisting of Maj. Jeremiah Clark, of Shaftsbury, Capt. Daniel Smith and Mr. Moses Robinson of Rupert, were appointed to select the site. The next June it was voted that the meeting house should be 40 by 36 feet, two stories and placed near where Christopher Roberts then lived not far from where Mr. E. L. Way now lives. It is said that the timbers were framed at that place and the contemplated 'raising' failed only for want of the framework which contrary to the arrangements was transported by night to the village. The building was erected probably in 1780, a few feet north of the present Congregational Church, and occupied by the Congregational society till 1829, when it gave place to a more convenient edifice.

#### THE COUNTY BUILDINGS, &c.

In Sept., 1770, it was voted to instruct the representatives to endeavour to obtain the repeal of an act of the Legislature of 1779, making provisions for building a court house and jail at Bennington. Shaftsbury was first selected as the site for the county buildings, then Bennington, and afterward Manchester and Bennington. The committee on location for those to be erected at Manchester, were anxious to place them some where near the Baptist church at Factory Point, on land given to Timothy Mead for erecting the first grist-mill; but Mr. Mead refusing to have them built at that point, they were by the exertions of Martin Powell, who resided where the main road north to Dorset and the cross-road to Factory Point intersect, located on the hill north of Way's and Chamberlin's mills. The timbers were framed, but subsequently used, it appears, for a dwelling house. Partly through the exertions of Gideon Ormsby, who resided in the south part of the town, on what is now called the Skinner farm, the county buildings were erected in 1787, on the present site of the Manchester hotel; the court house and jail were parts of the same structure; the expense of building the court house was defrayed by subscription, that of the jail by the State; the site of the jail has not been changed. A new court house was erected in 1822, by subscription, and repaired and enlarged, at the expense of the County, in 1849. Previous to the erection of the court house, the courts were held either at the meeting house, the tavern stand of Eliakim Weller, or that of Jared Munson, situated where his grand son, Benjamin Munson, now resides.

In 1783 the town was divided into 5 school districts. In 1787, the scarcity of a currency in those ante-bank times is evinced by fixing the prices of grain to be taken in payment of taxes.

#### CONTROVERSY WITH NEW YORK.

In the controversy with New York, respecting her claims to the New Hampshire Grants. Oct. 9, 1766, a committee was sent by the town to New York "to negotiate our affairs for the township of Manchester."

Aug. 27, 1772, the committees of the several towns assembled in convention at Manchester. A reply to the reproachful letter of Gov. Tryon dated Aug. 11, 1772, was prepared and forwarded; this document, in a mild conciliatory manner, expulpates the "Green Mountain Boys" from Gov. Tryon's censure, and firmly maintains the justice of their cause, and rectitude of their intentions.



Thomp's Vt. Part II, pp. 25 Slade's State Papers, pp. 30.]

"There are," says the latter, "two propositions which are the objects of our intentions. Firstly; the protection and maintaining our property; and secondly; to use the greatest care and prudence not to break the articles of public faith or insult governmental authority."

Oct. 21, 1772, the committees again met at Manchester, when it was decreed, among other things, "That no person on the Grants should accept or hold any office under the authority of New York," and "all civil and military officers who had accepted under the authority of New York were required to suspend their functions on 'the pain of being viewed;'" also "that no person should take grants or conformation of grants under the government of New York."

In 1773, at the annual March meeting, the inhabitants of Manchester voted "that we will not pursue the getting the jurisdiction back to New Hampshire at the present;" it will be recollected that the King in council, July 26, 1764, had fixed the west bank of the Connecticut river as the boundary between New York and New Hampshire, which fact may account for the forgoing vote.

March 1, 1774, the Committees met at the tavern stand of Eliakim Weller (on the premises long occupied by the Hon. Leonard Sargeant,) but the meeting was subsequently adjourned to Arlington. At this session the "most minatory and despotic acts of the New York assembly for the suppression and apprehension of the Bennington mob," were considered, and in reference thereto it was voted "that as a country we will stand by and defend our friends and neighbors who are indicted at the expense of our lives and fortunes."

Nov. 1, 1774, it was voted "it is our choice that authority act freely on the New Hampshire Grants;" which appears to refer to the inchoate government formed by the settlers.

March 12, 1776, Joseph Lockwood, Daniel Beardsley and Martin Powell were appointed a committee to act with the other committees upon the N. H. Grants with regard to the title of our land: at the same time Samuel Rose, Wm. Marsh and Eliakim Weller to correspond with the other committees of Charlotte county.—Manchester being, under the New York jurisdiction, the south township of Charlotte county. [Thomp's Vt. Part II, pp. 29; Probate records, Manchester District, vol. I, pp. 1.] and not the northern town of Albany county, as conjectured in Slade's State Papers, pp. 12, note.

#### REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

The first town record in reference to the Revolutionary war, appears Feb. 17, 1777. "It is our opinion that it is not best, at present, to raise a sum of money for a bounty for soldiers on the New Hamp. Grants." In 1777, Stephen Washburn, Elisha Tracy, Martin Powell, Gideon Ormsby, Thomas Bull, and in November 1777, Thomas Barney, Felix Powell and Jeremiah Whelply were selected as a Committee of Safety for the year ensuing.

July 15, 1777, the Council of Safety met at Manchester. This Council had been appointed by the Convention, convened at Windsor to discuss and adopt the Constitution, but which had been prematurely dissolved (July 2, 1777,) by Burgoyne's invasion. The Council was to act during the recess of the Convention. The records of this body, prior to Aug. 15, 1777, are irrecoverably lost.

The meeting at Manchester was probably the first session of the Council; it was held at the tavern owned, and probably kept by William Marsh, standing on the spot now covered by the south wing of the Vanderlip House.

Thompson, in his entertaining work, 'The Rangers, or the Tory's Daughter,' has given at length a fancy sketch of this meeting, its members and proceedings. At this session, doubtless, were inaugurated the policy for confiscating the estates of Tories to defray the expenses of the war; this policy, which is attributed to the invention of Ira Allen, is believed to have had its origin in Vermont, and was subsequently productive of most important results. In accordance therewith, large sums of money were raised; not less than \$12,000 or \$15,000 being paid in the township of Manchester for purchases of real estate.

The following, copied from the town records, are parts of a deed, from John Fasset, one of the commissioners of sequestration, to Samuel Pettebone, of the farm now occupied by Hon. John S. Pettebone.

"To all people to whom these presents shall come, greeting. Know ye that I, John Fasset, Com. of sale of confiscated lands &c. in the probate district Manchester, County of Bennington and State of Vermont, for and in consideration of 784 pounds, nine shillings to me in hand paid before the delivery hereof by Samuel Pettebone of Lanesborough in the County of Berkshire and State of Mass. Buy the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge in the name and behalf of the representatives of the freemen of the State have given &c. the aforesaid tract or farm being forfeited to this State by Samuel Rose by his treasonable conduct \* \* \* \*"





Furthermore I do by these presents in my said capacity and for the representatives of the freemen of this State, covenant for ever to warrant and defend the above granted and bargained premises from all claims and demands made by any person or persons claiming or demanding the same by, from or for the forfeitor or on any proprietorship under the grants of the government of New Hampshire &c., January 21, 1779."

It was also agreed to raise all the men possible, to oppose the enemy who were advancing toward Fort Edward. A company named the Rangers, was speedily formed and participated in the battle of Bennington. Dispatches were sent from this Assembly to the Councils of Safety in N. H. and Mass., requesting them, in the most urgent terms, to send troops to their assistance. New Hampshire hastened to comply, by sending Gen. Stark with 850 men, who joined the Green Mountain Boys, collected at Manchester, to the number of 600, under the command of Col. Seth Warner. Cannon balls found in the south part of the village disclose the vicinity of Stark's encampment. Gen. Stark remained at Manchester till August 9th, when he moved forward to Bennington. The remnant of Warner's regiment, which was then only 130 men, remained at Manchester till August 15th, when they advanced to Bennington, arriving just in time to decide the fate of the contest.

At a town meeting held Apr. 9, 1778, it was voted "that we make a rate of \$1.50 for a bounty for nine men to guard our frontiers to the northward."

July 3, 1780 £1000 were voted "to raise men to support the northern frontier;" the same year £431 were voted for the same purpose, to be paid in money or provisions.

Feb. 19, 1781, provision was made for the payment of the volunteers in the three last "alarms." March 22, 1782, £250 were voted to raise 10 men for the war.

LEGISLATURE, &c. Previous to the selection of Montpelier, in 1808, as the permanent capital of the state, three sessions of the Legislature were held at Manchester. The first, Oct. 14, 1779. It convened at the tavern stand of Eliakim Weller. At this session, the resolutions of Congress declaring, among other things, it to be the duty of those who contended for the independence of Vermont to refrain from exercising power over those who professed themselves to be citizens of New Hampshire, New York, or Massachusetts, and that all violations of the tenor of the resolutions would be construed to be a breach of the peace of the Confederacy, were considered; in reference thereto, it was unanimously resolved by the Assembly, "That in

our opinion, this state ought to support their right to independence in Congress and before the world in the character of a free and independent state."

The Legislature again met at Manchester, Oct. 10, 1782, and again Oct. 9, 1788, both of which sessions, it is said, were held in the before mentioned meeting house.

Col. Wm. Marsh, Lieut. Martin Powell and Lieut. Gideon Ormsby represented the town in the Dorset Convention, held Sept. 25, 1776; at an adjourned meeting of which held January 15, 1777, at Westminster, Vermont was declared a free and independent State.

The first representatives in the Legislature were Gideon Ormsby and Stephen Washburn chosen March 1778.

The following is a list of those inhabitants of the town who have held the more important offices since the organization of the government in 1778, with the number of elections for each, and the last period of service.

GOVERNOR,  
Richard Skinner, 3 1822

LIEUT. GOVERNOR,  
Leonard Sargeant, 2 1847

JUDGE OF SUPREME COURT,  
Richard Skinner, 8 1828

MEMBERS OF CONGRESS,  
Richard Skinner, 1 1815  
Ahiman L. Miner, 1 1853

GOVERNOR'S COUNCIL,  
Joel Pratt, 3 1823  
Myron Clark, 3 1830  
John S. Pettibone, 2 1835

JUDGES OF PROBATE,  
Martin Powell, 12 1793  
Enoch Woodbridge 1 1786  
Christopher Roberts, 6 1805  
Richard Skinner, 7 1812  
John S. Pettibone, 7 1835  
Milo L. Bennett, 5 1828  
Leonard Sargeant, 7 1851  
Myron Clark, 4 1834  
Loring Dean, 4 1811  
A. L. Miner, 3 1818  
E. B. Burton, 1 1849  
H. K. Fowler, 3 1860

STATE'S ATTORNEY,  
Jonathan Brace, 2 1785  
Enoch Woodbridge, 2 1790  
Richard Skinner, 13 1819  
Anson J. Sperry, 2 1814  
Calvin Sheldon, 5 1820  
Milo L. Bennett, 3 1833  
Leonard Sargeant, 3 1836  
A. L. Miner, 2 1844  
E. B. Burton, 1 1852

SHERIFFS,  
Josiah Burton, 3 1825  
Gurdin H. Smith, 4 1841  
Jasper Vial, 3 1858





COUNTY CLERKS.		
Joel Pratt,	25	1827
Henry Robinson,	3	1831
SENATORS,		
A. L. Miner,	1	1810
Leonard Sargeant,	2	1851
E. B. Burton,	2	1857
ASS'T JUDGES OF COUNTY COURT,		
Martin Powell,	1	1788
Christopher Roberts,	2	1799
Myron Clark,	3	1826
Major Hawley,	4	1818
John S. Pettebone,	1	1853
Josiah S. Thomas,	1	1857
COUNCIL OF CENSORS,		
Jonathan Brace,	1	1785
John White,	2	1799
Joel Pratt,	1	1820
Leonard Sargeant,	1	1827
CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.		
Gideon Ormsby,	1	1786
Martin Powell,	1	1791
Isaac Smith,	1	1793
Elijah Littlefield,	1	1814
Joseph Burr,	1	1822
Elijah Collins,	1	1828
Leonard Sargeant,	2	1850
Lyman Harrington,	1	1843
SPEAKER, HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,		
Richard Skinner,	1	1818
TOWN REPRESENTATIVES,		
Stephen Washburn,	1	1778
Gideon Ormsby,	17	1802
Martin Powell,	7	1794
Lewis Bebee,	1	1781
Tho's Bull,	1	1782
Timothy Bliss,	1	1783
Oliver Smith,	1	1786
Thomas Barney,	1	1788
Job Giddings,	3	1793
George Sexton,	2	1797
Jacob Odell,	1	1800
Robert Anderson,	1	1803
Nathan'l Collins,	2	1805
Andrew Richardson,	1	1806
Christopher Roberts,	1	1807
Joel Pratt,	6	1817
C. Chamberlin,	1	1812
Elijah Littlefield,	3	1819
Richard Skinner,	2	1818
Calvin Sheldon,	1	1820
Joseph Burr,	2	1824
J. S. Pettebone,	7	1842
Josiah Burton,	1	1823
Major Hawley,	1	1826
Leonard Sargeant,	4	1841
Aaron Baker,	7	1857
Elijah Collins,	1	1834
A. L. Miner,	4	1853
Solomon Bentley,	1	1845
Johnson R. Burrett,	1	1847
A. G. Clark,	1	1849
Amos S. Bowen,	3	1858
Darwin Andrews,	1	1852
Hiram S. Walker,	1	1854
E. B. Burton,	1	1855
Daniel P. Walker,	1	1856
Chauncey Green,	2	1860

A. D. 1861.

The township of Manchester is situated in a pleasant valley, strongly environed by the Green Mountains on the east, Equinox on the west, and Dorset Mountain on the north.

Mount Equinox is one of the grandest and most beautiful of the New England Mountains: its summit, which lies within the town, is 3706 feet above tide water, and 2915 feet above the village at its base. It is the highest point in the southern part of the state, and has recently been made accessible by the construction of a carriage road. From its lofty height, as well as from Dorset Mountain, the prospect is magnificent. On bright days, the beholder discerns on the south and east the "monarchs of the vale," Greylock in Massachusetts, Stratton Mountain, Ascutey, and Monadnock in New Hampshire, on the west and north the village of Saratoga, lakes George and Champlain, together with the numerous villages and hamlets, green hills and silvery streams on every side.

Geological surveys here, if we may except the recent State Survey of Prof. Hitchcock, whose work is not yet published, have been most meagre.

Granular quartz abounds in the east part of the town, and granular lime rock in the west, calcareous spar, stalactites, mica, feldspar, specular oxyde of iron, and many other minerals are found.

The face of the township is generally hilly, with occasional rolling lands and flats. The town is well watered by the Battenkill which flows centrally through the township from north to south. Its chief tributaries here are, on the east, Bowen and Lye Brooks, and on the west, the West branch and Glebe brook.

About three-fourths of the township is used for agricultural purposes, the uncultivated parts being occupied by the mountains. "The soil is various, primitive, diluvial and alluvial; the diluvial beds of sand being of great value in the manufacture of marble."

The soil is of usual fertility, and produces good crops of the common New England grasses, roots and grains. The products of the farms are mostly appropriated at home with the exception of stock, butter, cheese and maple sugar which is manufactured in large quantities. The culture of wheat, once so extensive, has lately been almost entirely abandoned.

There are two villages and post offices. The north or Factory Point is pleasantly situated a little N. E. of the centre of the township: most of the village is built on the rolling bluff north and east of the west branch of the Battenkill, though the southern part



extends beyond the stream; it contains about 450 inhabitants and 75 buildings, among which are several elegant residences, a Baptist and Episcopal church edifice, a town house, 5 stores, a hotel, tin shop, several mechanic shops, a woolen mill, tannery, grist mill, and 3 marble mills. This is the chief point of business in the north end of the county. About 1 1-2 mile south of Factory Point, at the base of Mt. Equinox, is the VILLAGE OF MANCHESTER: it contains about 350 inhabitants and 60 buildings, including a Court House, jail, school house, Congregational church, the Burr Seminary, Bank, Telegraph office, 3 hotels, a store, a clothing store, tin shop, and several mechanic shops. During the past few years this village has been much frequented as a resort during the summer months: the beautiful and magnificent scenery on every side, the pure and healthy atmosphere, the delightful retreats and defiles among the mountains, the crystal brooks with their romantic glens and picturesque cascades, the excellent highways and the fine opportunities for trout fishing unite to render this a most attractive region.

The mercantile business is extensive enough to supply the wants of the inhabitants and to a considerable extent those of the surrounding towns. The first merchant in town was, probably, Col. Stephen Keyes, whose store was situated at the south part of the Village. Silas Goodrich, Martin Powell, Caldwell & Wynderse and Nathan Hawley were engaged in trade previous to 1800, near which date Joseph Burr opened a store which he continued for many years. The first store at Factory Point was erected by a Mr. Scott, not far from the year 1800, and afterwards kept by Joel Pratt. Previous to the year 1800, Timothy Mead owned nearly all of the present site of Factory Point. A part of this land had been given him by the proprietors as a reward for erecting the first grist mill in the town, sometime about 1780, on the west branch, where Clark's mill is now located. Mr. Mead refused for several years to sell any part of this land, which comprised some 500 acres. Capt. Mead's premises were the only buildings on the present site of Factory Point previous to 1800.

There are at present in Manchester 6 practicing doctors; the number of the medical faculty who have resided in town have been quite numerous; among the earliest were William Gould, Lewis Bebee, Dr. Washburn, Ezra Isham, and Elijah Littlefield, prominent physicians for a long period.

There are at present 6 lawyers. Hon. Ench Woodbridge, formerly chief justice,

Hon. Jonathan Brace, (once Judge of the Supreme Court of Ct.,) Mr. Hitchcock, Truman Squiers, Isaac Smith and Serenus Swift, were the earliest lawyers. Mr. Swift commenced his practice here in 1797, is in his eighty-seventh year, and is probably the oldest graduate of Dartmouth College now living. The entire number of lawyers who have practised their profession in town is not far from 25.

The present population of the town may be stated at 1800. The prior enumerations have been as follows: in 1791, 1276; 1800, 1397; 1810, 1502; 1820, 1508; 1830, 1525; 1840, 1590; 1850, 1732.

The first male birth on record is Samuel Purdy, born Feb. 23, 1771. He was the grandson of Daniel Purdy, one of the earliest settlers, who has 113 descendants now living in this and other towns in the county.

#### RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

The BAPTIST SOCIETY was formed in 1781. Rev. Joseph Cornell, first pastor, and the first settled minister in town. Services were held at first in the upper story of a building near the present site of G. Wilson's marble mill on Glebe brook. A church was afterwards built on the present limits of the Cemetery at Factory Point; this building was occupied till 1835, when the present brick edifice was constructed. Since the organization of the society there have been 16 ministers; the average number of communicants prior to 1858 has been about 100; since 1858 about 200. The present pastor is the Rev. A. M. Swain.

The CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY was formed in 1782.—the church in 1784. The present church edifice was erected in 1829. The Rev. James Anderson officiated as pastor from 1829 to 1858; the present number of communicants is about 180. The present pastor, Rev. N. L. Upham.

First organization of the PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH in Manchester, (from the original documents, in the hand of the Rector, Rev. C. R. Batchelder.)

Manchester, Oct. 4, 1782.

"These may certify that we whose names are underwritten, inhabitants of the town of Manchester, in the Co. of Bennington, are professors of the Church of England, and do put ourselves under the pastoral care of the Rev'd Gideon Bostwick:

In testimony whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names:

Elizer Baldwin,	John W. Bostwick.
Arthur Bostwick,	Charles Bales,
John Hitchcock,	Peter French,
William Drew,	Jeremiah French,
John Hawley,	Moses Squerry,





Job Giddings,  
Henry Bulless,  
Abel Bristol,  
Daniel Jones,  
Nath'l Bostwick,  
Josiah Lockwood,  
Joseph French,

Sam'l French Jr.,  
Nehemiah Lo (plotted)  
Reuben French,  
Charles French,  
Elijah French,  
Samuel French,  
Benj. Purdy Jr.

"Manchester, Oct. 4, 1782.

"These may certify that Eleazer Babbwin, Arthur Bostwick, John Hitchcock, William Brew, Jabez Hawley, Job Giddings, Henry Bulless, Abel Bristol, Daniel Jones, Nath'l Bostwick, Josiah Lockwood, John W. Bostwick, Charles Bulless, Peter French, Jeremiah French, Moses Sperry, Sam'l French Jr., are professors of the Church of England, and have put themselves under my care."

"Gideon Bostwick."

Duplicate copy from the original.

A. H. Bailey."

The Rev. Abram Bronson was the pastor for many years. The church was built in 1821. Present number of communicants about 60,—present rector, Rev. C. R. Batchelder.

A SOCIETY OF CAMPBELLITES was organized, and a house of worship built, in the east part of the town, about the year 1845; the society at first quite flourishing, is now nearly disbanded.

There are several METHODISTS in town, but they have never built any church, and their services have been quite irregular.

BURR SEMINARY, located on an elevation some 60 rods west of the village of Manchester, was erected in 1833, partly through the munificence of Joseph Burr, for many years a merchant at Manchester. The institution was at first under the charge of Rev. Lyman Coleman, and John Aiken, Esq. It has been one of the most successful institutions of the kind in the State, and numbers among its former pupils not a few *honorandi et clari nomini*. For more than 20 years the institution has been under the care of Rev. J. D. Wickham and the late Wm. A. Burnham, Esq. The recent decease of Mr. Burnham is a heavy loss not only to the Seminary, but to the community and the cause of education. The corporation has recently received a valuable bequest from Josiah Burton of Manchester. It is now under the charge of Rev. J. D. Wickham.

There are 16 school districts in the town, including four fractions, in most of which winter and summer schools are kept in accordance with the laws of the State.

#### THE COLVIN MURDER CASE.

This transaction was one of the most wonderful that ever occurred. Russell Colvin, a resident of Manchester, who had been particu-

ly deranged for many years, in 1812 suddenly disappeared from his family. Several years afterwards suspicions began to arise that Colvin had been murdered by the brothers of his wife, Stephen and Jesse Bourn. A Mr. Bourn, uncle of Stephen and Jesse, a gentleman of respectability, stated he had dreamed three separate times that Colvin came to his bedside and told him that he had been murdered, and that he would lead him to the place where he had been secreted: this place was the former site of a small dwelling house, under which was a cellar hole for storing potatoes, and then filled up. This place had been mentioned previous to the dream; and when examined there was found a large knife, a pen-knife and a button. Colvin's wife described accurately two of these articles before seeing them. A hat was found near the place where it was supposed the murder had been committed, which was said to have belonged to Colvin. Some decayed bones were found near the same place, which were at first supposed to be the remains of the missing Colvin; but subsequent examination proved that they were not of the human species. A quarrel was said to have arisen between Colvin and the Bourns just previous to Colvin's disappearance, and certain suspicious remarks of the Bourns in regard to the matter were related. The public mind became intensely excited upon this subject. Jesse Bourn was arrested and the case legally examined. Jesse was about being released, when he stated that his brother Stephen told him last winter that he (Stephen) struck Colvin with a club or stone on the head and supposed he had killed him. Stephen Bourn was immediately arrested in Lewis Co. N. Y., and brought to Manchester. Stephen denied the truth of his brother's statement.

The prisoners were tried October 1819, Judge Chase presiding. Gov. Skinner and Hon. L. Sargeant were council for the prisoners. It was shown on the part of the State among other things, that Colvin and the prisoners were seen together picking up stones just before Colvin's disappearance, and that they were quarreling. Lewis Colvin, son of the missing man, testified that while picking up stones, Stephen and his father got into a quarrel; that his father struck Stephen, and that Stephen knocked his father down with a club; that he (Lewis) ran away and had never seen him since. The jailor testified that Jesse confessed to him that he was afraid Stephen had murdered Colvin. Silas Merrill, a prisoner confined with the Bourns, testified that Jesse confessed to him that Stephen killed Colvin, and that he, Stephen and their father buried the body. There was also a written





confession by Stephen to Merrill, confessing the murder and giving full particulars; this document was rejected by the Court as evidence against the prisoners, but was introduced by the prisoner's counsel.

The prisoners were found guilty and sentenced to be hung Jan. 28, 1820. Jesse's sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life by the Legislature of 1819. The public generally acquiesced in the result of the trial.

In December 1819, a Mr. Chadwick of New Jersey, who happened accidentally to see a published account of the Bourns' trial, wrote to Manchester that Colvin had been living with his brother-in-law in New Jersey, since April 1813, and soon after Colvin himself arrived in Manchester.

Much of the testimony was undoubtedly fabricated while the confessions of the Bourns were obtained by acting upon the hopes and fears of the prisoners, and were of course wholly false. Few cases have become more famous than this; and it is quoted more frequently, perhaps, than any other, to show the insufficiency of circumstantial testimony by the opponents of capital punishment.

The statement which has been made in connection with the recent arrest of Jesse Bourn in Ohio, that Colvin was actually murdered and that the Colvin who returned from New Jersey was a fabrication, got up for the purpose of releasing the Bourns, is worthy of no credence whatever. Colvin was well known in the town, and on his return was recognized on every side by those who had known him intimately, some of whom are still residents of Manchester.

[For full account of this case, see *Life of Lemuel Haynes*, pp. 216. Harpers 1837. *Deming's Remarkable Events*. Middlebury, Vt. Journal House of Rep. Vt. Session 1819.]

## BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

### GOV. RICHARD SKINNER.

Was born in Litchfield Co. Ct., May 30, 1778. Denied the advantages of a liberal education, during his minority he was engaged for some time as clerk in a store in New Haven, Ct. He attended the lectures of Judges Reeves and Gould at their law school in Litchfield; came to Vermont in Sept. 1799 and soon settled in Manchester; in 1800 was appointed State's Attorney for the county of Bennington, which office he held till 1812; was Judge of Probate for the District of Manchester from 1806 to 1812; in 1813, elected a member of the thirteenth congress; twice represented the town in the Legislature; was chosen Speaker in 1818; elected Judge of the Supreme Court in

1815, and Chief Judge in 1816; in 1820 was chosen Governor of the State, and re-elected in 1821 and 1822; declining to serve longer as Governor, in 1823 he was elected Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, which place he held till 1829, when he retired from public service. While crossing the Green Mountains in the Spring of 1833, he was thrown from his carriage, receiving injuries which occasioned his death, May 23, 1833, in the 55th year of his life. In person he was of ordinary form and stature; his eyes and complexion dark, and hair the deepest black.—Intellectually his qualities were of that kind which gain the respect and confidence of mankind rather than immediate admiration; as a lawyer and judge he was noted for the clearness and force with which he presented his cases. He filled the highest places in the State with ability and dignity, and left a reputation of which the Town and State may well be proud.

### JOSEPH BURR

Was born in Hempstead, L. I., Aug. 11, 1772; came to Manchester at an early age, and began trade while in his minority. His capital at first was scanty; but he was exceedingly prosperous in business, amassing the most ample fortune ever accumulated in the town. In addition to his mercantile business he kept a broker's office which yielded large profits. He was noted for his accurate business habits; his fortune was the result of prudent management and economy, rather than lucky speculation. He twice represented the town in the Legislature, and was chosen a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1822; but differing from the instructions of the town in regard to the proposed alterations of the Constitution, he declined to serve. He gave, by will, as follows:

American Board of For. Missions,	\$17,000
“ Home Missionary Society,	10,000
“ Tract Society,	10,000
“ Colonization Society,	7,000
“ Bible Society,	15,000
Vermont Domestic Missionary Society,	5,000
Manchester Congregational Society,	5,000
“ Literary (Burr) Seminary,	10,000
Middlebury College,	12,000
Williams “	1,000
Dartmouth “	1,000
N. W. Branch American Educational Society,	3,000
	<hr/> 96,000

The validity of about half (\$47,000) of these bequests was contested by the residuary legatees: the Supreme Court sustained the will in full, and the bequests were appropriated as above. Mr. Burr was never married. He



died April 14, 1828, in his 56th year; and his remains were interred in the Cemetery at Manchester, where his relatives have recently erected a monument to his memory.

#### THE GRAVE OF BURR.

Not the sculptured slab alone  
Tells that Burr has lived and died;  
Generous deeds his hand hath done—  
Nobler monuments abide.

Founts of knowledge, springs of light,  
Opened by his liberal hand,  
Chasing ignorance and night,  
Roll their waves o'er every land.

Gathered from the living trees,  
Healing leaves on errands fly;  
Rich the freight of every breeze,  
Laden by his Charity.

Burr's is not the fleeting fame  
Which the worldling leaves behind;  
Grateful hearts record his name—  
BENEFactor OF THE MIND.

JULIET SWIFT FORD.

#### WILLIAM A. BURNHAM

was born in Derry, N. H., Dec. 29, 1805. Trained to a life of toil, he, nevertheless, possessed a mind thirsting for improvement, and early in life, aspired to intellectual eminence. By industrious employment of seasons of respite from out-door avocations, the instructions of his father at home and occasional attendance at the Academy in his native town, he acquired the amount of knowledge necessary to qualify him to take charge of a common school. In this employment, undertaken first when scarcely 18 years of age, he was uncommonly successful. Such was the reputation he acquired for tact and ability, that his services as teacher were greatly in demand. Indeed, the success which crowned his first labors in this employment, strengthened an early predilection and led him to resolve that teaching should be his life-work. For awhile he farther pursued his studies at the Teachers' Seminary at Andover, Mass. In 1835 he was invited to take charge of the Preparatory Department of the Burr Seminary, at Manchester. Not satisfied with ordinary attainments, he pushed resolutely on, until, though comparatively unaided, he mastered not only several modern languages, but also the Latin and Greek, sufficiently to be deemed amply qualified at length to take charge of the classical department in this institution—an institution, by the way, of which it is not too much to say, that as a

preparatory school for a collegiate course, it has been, for many years, without a successful rival in the State.

Mr. Burnham remained to the close of his life, connected with the aforementioned institution. He died May 8, 1860. While at the Teachers' Seminary, at Andover, Mr. Burnham attained to a settled Christian hope. From a child, however, he had known the Scriptures, and his associations had ever been strictly moral and correct. As a Christian he was very earnest, decided, active, exemplary in all his work, and inculcating not only by word, but by the spirit with which every duty was discharged the doctrine he himself had so cordially and willingly embraced. As an instructor Mr. Burnham was unrivalled. Gifted by nature with a bright and vigorous intellect, quick discernment of character, and an almost intuitive judgment of the right,—plain, practical and direct in his method, and ardently devoted to his calling, we shall not, we feel assured, institute too high a claim in his behalf, if we characterize him as the MODEL TEACHER. [See Wickham's Commemorative Discourse.]

#### PERU.

BY MISS NANCY M. HAYNES.

Peru, lying at the N. E. corner of Bennington county, was chartered by Gov. Wentworth, Oct. 12, 1761, under the name of Bromley. It was to have contained by admeasurement 2340 acres: but considerable more was allowed on account of the mountains and unimprovable lands. It is bounded N. by Mt. Tabor, E. by Landgrove, S. by Winhall, and W. by Dorset. This tract was to be divided into 72 equal shares, one to each Proprietor, 500 acres at the S. E. corner to Benning Wentworth; 1 right for the Society for propagation of the Gospel in foreign parts; 1 for Glebe: 1 for the first settled Minister in town, and 1 for Schools.

The West part of the town is a primeval wilderness; the mountains high, rugged and broken; upon the summit. In the N. W. part is Buffum's Pond, covering about 60 acres: quite a curiosity on account of its elevation. The waters from this town reach the ocean by three widely diverging paths: some run west to the Battenkill, N. W. to Otter Creek, and some east into West River. The soil is varied, consisting of light, coarse loam, some gravel and very little clay.

At one time Dea. Thomas Wyman and Peter Dudley while near a spring by Mr. Dudley's house, where Ira Walker now lives, found two rusty bayonets where it is supposed





there must have been a camping ground years ago. It might, however, have been traps after beaver, for the meadow lands below were inhabited by those animals.

1773. The first settlement was commenced by Wm. Barlow, from Woodstock, Conn.

1778. A road was cut through Peru by soldiers crossing the mountain to Manchester on their way to the battle of Bennington.

1797. The town was divided by the Proprietors into lots of 100 acres each.

1800. The first public road was surveyed through Bromley. There were but 4 families in town at the time, viz: David Stratton's, Aaron Killam's, Jonathan Butterfield's and Reuben Bigelow's.

1802, March 1st, the town was organized by a meeting warned for that purpose by Joseph Curtis, Justice of the Peace. Said meeting was held on the west side of the mountain, at the house of E. Hurlburt. John Brock was appointed Moderator and Town Clerk. David White, Aaron Killam, and Ebenezer Hurlburt, Selectmen. Reuben Bigelow and David Colson, Constables. In the autumn of this year there were 14 families in town. The next town meeting was appointed to be held at Butterfield's Inn, near the height of land on the old road from Peru to Manchester. The west side of the mountain demurred somewhat at this: they attended the first meeting held there and then petitioned to be set off to Dorset, but Dorset would not receive them, so they were set to Mt. Tabor,—a tract 200 rods wide and 6 miles long—and received the cognomen of "Mt. Tabor's leg." This "leg" was afterwards annexed to Dorset.

1803. The town was this year divided into two school districts. The first school was taught by Reuben Bigelow, in a private house. Schools were taught in private rooms for 4 years. During this year also 16 of the inhabitants united, to build a saw-mill. Unfortunately two dams were washed away before they began to do business; finally the mill was erected, but after a few years both mill and dam were washed away by a freshet. The next mill built, was by Samuel, Josiah, and Joseph Stone, in 1820, and was very useful to the community and of value to the owners. The "privilege" is now owned and occupied by J. L. Haynes, from Fitchburg, Mass., who has erected one of the best of mills, and furnished with machinery for the manufacture of chair-stuff, &c. There are several other mills now in town, among which the "Notch Mill," so called from being situated in a Notch of the Mountains, is the most important; it is upon a furious stream called the Mad Tom. Many seemed the idea that a mill could be built there, because no road

could be made to it; but Ira Cochran, with an energy and perseverance that could not be subdued, pushed up the almost impassible ascent for a distance of 2 miles, forming a way to reach the site of the mill, which was built in 1819. A contract was made by Messrs. Cochran & M. M. Manly, to furnish ties for the Western Vermont Railroad, but they could not be teamed down the steep declivity. The idea of making a "spout," down which lumber might be transported to the valley below, was conceived, and by the efforts of Mr. Manly completed in 1850. In 4 days a sufficient number of ties were sent down to pay the expense of the "spout."

The first religious meetings were held in 1803, at the house of Reuben Bigelow. For some time the exercises consisted in reading the Bible and singing; at length it was decided that they must have prayers, and the first prayer was offered by Mr. Hill who was the oldest man in town. He was not a professor of religion, and hesitated for some time; but being strongly urged he remarked that he would "break the ice;" after him others led in prayer, and an increase of interest was manifested.

Sometime between December 1803 and February 1804 the name of the town was changed from Bromley to Peru. It is said the change was made because Bromley, so far as it had any reputation abroad, was noted for being a poverty-stricken place, and few would go there to settle; but the name of Peru being associated with the wealth of the South American Province, conveyed an entirely different impression. And indeed, very soon after the change, people began to come into the place, and for a time the town increased quite rapidly. It is thought by some, even now, that Peru is a poor township of land; true, there is no great wealth here, but there have been 16 years (not consecutive) during which no "poor" have been upon the town. Truly, here, if anywhere, has been answered the prayer of Agur, "Give me neither poverty nor riches."

1805. During this year, a Militia Company was formed, of which Peter Dudley was first Captain, and John Batchelder, first Ensign.

1807. The first school-house was this year built, near where Ira K. Batchelder's barn now stands. It was used for Town Meetings,—also for a church, until 1816, being furnished with a desk which served for a pulpit.

1811. The Turnpike between Peru and Manchester was built, which is the best place in the South part of the State, for crossing the mountains. During this year the meeting house was raised, near where the Methodist





church now stands, and completed in 1816, by the united efforts of Peter Dudley and John Batchelder, committee for the society. It was occupied until 1816, when the house now occupied, built by J. J. Hapgood, was dedicated. THE METHODIST SOCIETY commenced building a church in 1831, which was finished in 1848. It is now occupied most of the time.

In 1821 or '22, 3 schools were taught in the town. In 1810, the town was divided into 6 school districts; a few years since another was formed, making 7 at the present time. In 1830 the first select school was started through the influence of Esq. Bigelow; the term 4 weeks, and nothing taught except Grammar. After that no select school was taught until about 1845 or '49, since which time a strong interest has been manifested in educational matters; a select school having been well supported almost every autumn, and the district schools comparing favorably with schools of other towns in the vicinity.

The crops, while they are never superabundant, are almost invariably sure. The farmers increase in wealth slowly but surely. The revenue from the maple groves forms quite an item.

From some parts of the town the view of the surrounding country is exceedingly grand. Wachusett Mountain in Mass., and Monadnock in N. H., are discernable in the far distance, while near, billow upon billow of the Green Mountain range rises on the view. Between the latter and us lies a vast basin, miles in extent, comprising woodland and meadow, cornfields and pastures, dotted here and there with farmhouses; humble it is true, but full of happiness withal. The years pass gently and peacefully, each telling its tale of births and deaths, of change and of decay, but all so quietly that to learn the history of one is to know the history of all.

#### CHURCH STATISTICS.

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH was organized Dec. 23, 1807, by Rev. Mr. Fairley of Manchester, and his delegate Capt. Burton, with 8 members, Benjamin Barnard and wife, Thomas Wyman and wife, Seth Lyon and wife, and Wm. Green and wife. There was no settled minister until 1813, missionaries and neighboring ministers officiating previous to that date. Thomas Wyman and Seth Lyon were soon elected deacons, and from the organization of the church, regularly as the Sabbath came, the people have congregated and held meetings, whether they had any preacher or not. The first settled minister was REV. OLIVER PLYMPTON. He came from

Wardsboro in the latter part of 1812, or the first of 1813, and was ordained Dec. 29, 1813. The ordination sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Tufts of Wardsboro. Mr. Plympton preached a few months, after his ordination, and went to Wardsboro, intending to be married to Miss Patty Cook of Newline; was taken sick there, and died the day he was to have been married, and buried the day he was to have moved into town. Mr. Plympton's left hand was withered and he always carried it behind him. By his death this people lost a pastor whom all united in loving.

After this, several missionaries visited the place, preaching for a time: Mr. Amos Bingham came at two different times; while he was here, in 1815 or '16, an unusual interest was awakened, and many united with the church. Mr. Rosson came to town in 1826, and preached about 3 years; then a Mr. Hurd. During his ministration by the labors of Rev. Mr. Martingale from Wallingford, a large number were added unto the church. Mr. Bowman Brown succeeded Mr. Hurd for a few months; in 1835 Thomas Baldwin of Plymouth, was ordained and settled; preached 10 years, and returned to Plymouth. The next pastor was Rev. S. S. Swift, who remained 2 1/2 years. Rev. Asa F. Clark commenced preaching here in April 1818; was settled in 1819, and remained pastor of the church 10 years. He left in the spring of 1859, and in the following October Rev. R. D. Miller, pastor of the church in Wardsboro, came to us. He is still with us, and may he long remain.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

##### REUBEN BIGELOW

was born in Westminster, Mass., (most of the early settlers of Peru came from Westminster and vicinity,) in the year 1775; married Abigail Brooks, and came to Peru before 1800,—being one of the first 4 families in town. Mr. Bigelow was college bred, and would have been an influential man in any place, but he was *the* man of Peru. Energetic in every good work, he was the prime mover of affairs in town; taught the first school in town; read the Bible in the first religious meetings; and sermons after the organization of the church, whenever they had no preacher. He first represented the town in the State Legislature, and always filled some office, acceptably to the town, and creditably to himself; was for many years a Justice of the Peace; Sheriff, Town Clerk, &c. He was solicited to fill the office of Town Clerk sever-



al years before he consented, being Proprietors' Clerk, the business of which office gave him a much more extended acquaintance with men and things. He kept the tavern here for many years and was wont, as was customary in those days, to partake of strong drinks; but when the wave of temperance rolled up the mountain side, he immediately became its advocate, and would neither use nor dispense to others the noxious beverage.

He had 12 children, and to say that they were all true sons and daughters of such a parent confers upon them an enviable, yet a rightful dower.

At one time Mr. Bigelow received a description of two thieves who were thought to be in the vicinity. He immediately set off; having arrived at the hotel in Londonderry, the inn-keeper, Mr. Gray, told him he tho't the very men he was in search of had taken dinner there and were then not far away on the road to Weston. Mr. Bigelow, saying "I will have them," went on alone, and coming up to them ordered them to stop. They started at full speed on their stolen horses, and he after them. He took them both, how we can not tell, unless there was a fascination in his eye, a power in his voice, and an authority in his command, that could not be resisted.

Rev. Mr. Bingham whom he valued very highly, was at one time stopping at his house. Mr. Bingham, a very earnestly devoted man, arose early one morning, and going into the cornfield, not far from the house, knelt in prayer. One of his daughters spying some black object in the corn, ran to her father, telling him that a bear was in the corn. He caught his gun and aimed it; but just as he was about to fire, Mr. Bingham slowly arose from his knees.

Mr. Bigelow died in 1834, aged 59. His widow lived in town until her decease, Sept. 1, 1857, aged 81.

#### THOMAS WYMAN.

afterwards deacon of the church, came to Peru in February 1801. The snow was very deep, and as he had no shelter for his cow, he dug a hole in the snow and covered it with hemlock boughs, to shield her from the inclemency of the weather. Den Wyman remained in Peru until about 1841 or '42, when he went to Landgrove to live. In 1844, he one day went into the woods to look for timber, and not returning at night, his family became alarmed, and searching for him, by candle-light, found him lying dead beside a log; but without any external injury. He had a family of 10 boys and 1 girl. His son Thomas, who was born the May after his pa-

rents came to town, was the first child ever born in Peru,—and still lives in town.

#### PETER DUDLEY

was born in Littleton, Mass., Nov. 4, 1773; married Lucy Barnard, in March, 1800; and came to Peru in 1801. He was first Captain of the Militia Company formed in 1805, and rose in office till he became Brigadier General. He had 5 sons and 8 daughters: 10 of whom are still living. Two of his sons, Peter and Stephen, excelled in military tactics. Peter, now living in Rutland, having been made an officer in the regiment before he was of age; while Stephen, like his father, became a Brigadier General. James, the third son, is a Lawyer, in Central N. Y. This was a prominent family in town.

#### AARON BEARD

was born in Westminster, Mass., May 16, 1778, and lived there until 24 years of age, when he married Annic Dunster,—who was born in Westminster, Aug. 10, 1776,—and started for Peru. They came through Rindge, where Mrs. Beard's friends presented her with a cow. When they got as far as Chester, the roads were so poor that Mrs. Beard had to proceed from there on foot, and drive her cow. She says that when people looked out, as she passed, and smiled to see her thus driving her cow along, she thought to herself, if they were moving perhaps they'd have no cow to drive. They arrived at Peru, Sept. 5, 1802. Eight years after, they removed from their first home to the farm where they now live, which is one of the best in Peru. On this place they erected a frame for a house, and partly enclosed it. A few boards, laid across the timbers, forming a loft, furnished the only place for the children to sleep in. Had one fallen out of bed, it must have gone to the bottom of the cellar. They now live in the best house in town, erected in 1858 by their son, with whom they reside.

In 1803, Mrs. Beard went on horseback, in a bridle-path, most of the way, to the north part of the town; and, on her return, when about half a mile from any clearing, she came up to three bears, directly in her path, which were digging for roots. Her horse refused to go on; she halloed, and threw at them her riding-stick. They merely looked up, and went on with their digging. She turned her horse, and riding back to an old tree, broke branches from it, which she threw at them, causing them to leave the path, two on one side and one on the other, and she rode on between them, unmolested, but not entirely free from fear. In 1811, she went on horseback to Manchester, for meal, which





was so scarce, at that time, that they would not sell it to a man, but could not refuse it to a woman, who should plead her own and her children's need. Though she left a babe of a few weeks old, at home, and proceeded on her way, amid the screams of wild beasts, she was undaunted.

In 1815, they were participants in a powerful revival under the labors of Rev. Mr. Bingham, aforementioned. Mr. Beard previously became almost an atheist.

Mr. Beard's health was always delicate, consequently the hardships of life in a new country, pressed more heavily upon his wife; but she bore them nobly; was the mother of 8 daughters and a son, (all of whom were married and had families, the youngest being 34 years of age, before death entered the family.) She is now nearly 84 years of age, and is hale and hearty. Mr. Beard is 82, has taken care of a stock of cattle during the past winter, (1860,) staying at the barn more than half the time.

In 1807, Mrs. Beard and her young brother went on horseback to Mass.; the brother did not return; and she was to lead back the horse he had ridden down. When she got as far as Rindge, Rachel Philbrook, a young lady 18 years of age, decided to accompany her. So she came on horseback, staid 6 months, and then went to Reading, to which place her parents had removed. Soon after, Benjamin Barnard, born at Westminster, March 19, 1783, who had come to Peru with his father, Benjamin Barnard, in March, 1800, went to Reading and brought her back to Peru as his wife. She lived but 2 years. He then, in 1810, married Hepsabeth Philbrook, sister of Rachel, who still lives, being 78 years of age. Mr. Barnard is the only person now living in town who was here when he came, his brother Stowell, who lives here, having remained at Andover until the Autumn of 1800.

Mrs. Lucy, wife of Benjamin Barnard, Senior, was the oldest person that ever lived in town; She died in 1848, ages 98.

The oldest person now living in town, is Mrs. Sarah Killam Stiles, born Apr. 7, 1766, at Wilmington, Mass. When 26, she married Ebenezer Stiles, and went to Wilton, N. H., where they remained 8 years; thence they removed to Landgrove, and lived 12 years, when they came to Peru. They had 9 children, all of whom are now living,—the youngest being 53 years of age. Mr. Stiles died in 1857, aged 93, having lived with his wife 65 years. His death was the first that ever occurred in the family. Although she is 94 years of age, I learned these facts from her own lips; and she wished me to examine

a muslin cap she had made this spring,—very neatly done,—and showed me her knitting, which is very nice. She never uses glasses, but often threads a needle for her daughter, who is 41 years younger than herself, and can read her Bible very readily. She is regular at her meals, but very abstemious, taking no tea or coffee.

Jesse Brown, and also some widows, now living in town, are upwards of 92 years of age.

Mrs. Margaret Messenger, whose husband, John Messenger, has been dead 9 years, was born in Wrentham, Mass., and came to Peru about 24 years since. She is a woman of very superior mind, and, although 91 years of age, retains her faculties to an eminent degree,—writes very entertaining letters, attends church, and reads so as to keep up with the times; she is always happy, very social, and very agreeable in her manners. A happy old lady is always lovely, but she is particularly so.

Joel Adams, and wife, came to town in 1804; they are now more than 80 years of age.

#### DEA. DAVID SIMONDS

was born in Gardner, Mass., in 1786; came to Peru in 1803, and has since resided here. He married Anna Byam, of Jaffrey, N. H., and had a family of 11 children, one of whom, Oliver Plympton, has, for some years, been Town Clerk, Postmaster, &c.

#### ASA SIMONDS.

brother of Dea. David Simonds, came into town in 1803, and has resided here since, except two years at Manchester, while educating his daughters at Manchester Female Seminary,—several of whom became eminent as teachers. He had 12 children, 8 of whom are living.

[From Rev. Mrs. A. F. Clark, of Ludlow, daughter of Mr. Simonds, we learn the additional particulars.

“Asa Simonds was born in Gardner, Mass., in 1790; married Miss Sophia Lyons, of Princetown, Mass.; was elected deacon of the Congregational church of Peru, prior to his brother, but never accepted; and died, at Manchester, May 27, 1861. May 24th Mr. Simonds was about starting for Peru from Manchester depot with a load of flour, when a violent gale arose and he drove under a shed for shelter. The shed was blown down upon him. He was taken from under the ruin, and carried into the depot house, where he died upon the third day from the injury received.”—*Ed.*]

#### DEA. JOHN DAVISON

died in 1858, aged 86 years and 8 months. He rode 2 miles to church, on horseback, until within a month or two before his death. He was an earnest, energetic Christian.





## BENJAMIN BALLARD

came into town, with his family, about 1815. His son, Benjamin, married Bersey, daughter of — Warren, who had come from Dedham Mass. Mr. Warren had a large family of children, several of whom have become eminent in the callings they have chosen. One son, SAMUEL MILLS WARREN, who is now a preacher in England, was, when quite a lad, put to work on a farm with Mr. Stowell Barnard; but neither his head nor his heart were engaged in the work. After having worked 7 months, he one day, while digging potatoes, became so excited, by the thoughts that crowded his brain, he threw down his hoe, exclaiming, "I will never dig another potatoe as long as I live!" and he never has; but he has ploughed deep in the fields of learning, and from the furrows brought forth treasures such as the Mountains of Peru could scarcely yield.

The first physician of Peru, was a Dr. Clark, who came from Winhall. He was a very active member of the church, and prominent in all good works. He resided in town some 15 or 20 years.

In the early settlement of the town, three brothers, Barnard—Josiah, Benjamin, and Stowell; three brothers, Batchelder—John, Israel, and Edmund; and three brothers, Stone—Samuel, Josiah, and Joseph, came into the place. Of these nine but three are now living in town; but their descendants form quite an important portion of the inhabitants.

## IRA K. BATCHELDER,

son of Edmund Batchelder, was born at Mount Vernon, N. H., in 1811; came to Peru in 1819; began to teach when 18 years of age; and was married, in 1840, to Nancy, daughter of Benjamin Barnard. Although a farmer, and not College-educated, he is *educated*; always occupies some town office; is a Justice of the Peace, and the only Lawyer we have, which is at once a credit to the town as well as to him.

## ALONZO BARNARD,

son of Josiah Barnard, was born in Peru. When a lad of 14 or 15 years, his father went to Ohio to live. Alonzo graduated at Oberlin, and became a Pioneer Missionary, at Red Lake, and vicinity; and has undergone hardships almost unparalleled.

## BIGELOW BURTON,

grandson of Reuben Bigelow, graduated at Union College, Schenectady, and became a Physician. Several others, from Peru, have studied professions, and are now scattered

here and there, exerting an influence, we trust, for good.

## RUSSELL TUTTLE

born in Peru; married a daughter of Reuben Bigelow; and lives in Illinois. He was recently elected delegate to the Presbyterian General Assembly, New School, at New York.

For some time previous to Feb. 1832, the wolves so molested the sheep in Peru, that two young men, Joseph Long and Joseph Barnard, took their guns and watched for them, one night, where they had been the previous night and killed several sheep. Soon they were heard howling, but passed by, about 40 rods from the barn, on to where Joseph Simonds now lives, and took their meal from a horse which had been killed there, which, is supposed, they scented in the distance. The next morning it was decided the wolves must be ferreted out. Seth Lyon and Isaac G. Long started in search of them, on snowshoes, with food sufficient to last some time. It was warm and pleasant when they set off, but soon the weather became intensely cold. They followed on in the track of the wolves, until Mr. Long's snowshoes became unfastened, and the hands of both men were so stiff with cold they could not fasten them, when he was obliged to leave them. They came to a branch of the Otter Creek, but instead of following the wolves farther, followed the river down. They were obliged in some places, to go so close to the shelving edge of the stream, that, being almost frozen, they could not keep their balance, and fell into the water two or three times. They had now been out three days and two nights, when Mr. Long, sinking into the snow at every step, became so weary he could go no farther. Mr. Lyon left him, to seek help, expecting he would perish before aid could be obtained. At length he came out at Danby Borough, and with others went back for Mr. Long, who was carried to the Borough senseless, his right hand frozen tight to his gun, which he had used as a cane. His boots had to be cut from his feet, and his body was badly frozen. He lost all the toes from his right foot, and the great toe from his left. He was 52 years old at the time, and, though he lived 14 years after, his health was never restored. His widow is now living, in her 81st year. She is feeble, but can read, and sews very neatly, without glasses.

Many years ago a Library was formed in town, comprising historical and religious works. A few years since the Young Men's Library Association was formed, and quite



an extensive library obtained, which has been of much benefit to the town.

In 1816, Warren Wyman "set up" the first store, and carried on business for a few months. In 1830, J. J. Hapgood commenced business, and still continues the merchant of the place. Wm. E. Polley has recently erected a new store, and is doing quite a business.

Peter Gould was a Revolutionary pensioner, and several others were pensioners from the war of 1812.

1814. The typhus fever raged as an epidemic, till there were scarcely well ones left enough to take care of the sick. Many died. In 1824, '50 and '56, the same fever returned but was only in one family each year, and there were but 5 deaths. The place is in general very healthy, and the only physician, Dr. Marden, works on a farm.

#### COUNTRY LIFE.—AN EXTRACT.

To wield the hammer,—swing the scythe and flail,  
Our Farmers and Mechanics, not ashamed,  
Toll late and early, braving storms and gale  
To gain a competence, a "living," not a name.

A school house can be found in every ville,  
Where knowledge is dispensed with liberal hand,  
And scores of boys and girls with earnest will  
Are striving well in learning's to earnest ranks to stand.  
MRS. MARY A. SIMMONS.

[Miss Haynes informs us, by letter, that she would acknowledge the kind assistance of Hon. Ira K. Batchelder, helping her gather and collate from the records of the town, data &c., for her historical account of Peru.—Ed.]

## POWNAI.

BY T. E. BROWNELL, ESQ.

The Town of Pownal occupies the S. W. corner of Vermont, bordering upon the States of New York and Massachusetts on the W. and S.; upon the Towns of Stamford and Bennington on the E. and N. It contains 23,040 acres; and is watered principally by the rivers Walloomscook and Hoosie. The one, taking its source on the side of the Green Mountains, passes through that portion of the town contiguous to the range; the other, leaving the marshes of Cheshire, Mass., finds its way to the Hudson through the beautiful valley of its own name. On the banks of the latter stream, are situated some of the finest farms, rivaling in fertility any within the State. And here industry, ever ready to bring the forces of nature into submission, has built up large woollen manufacturing, which command superior advantages, in their locality and privileges.

This valley of the Hoosie lies in three different States, and is remarkable for its

warmth. Especially in Pownal, because of its narrowness, and the high hills and ledges of rocks, which form its sides, thus providing a large reflecting surface, is this peculiarity noticeable. A few days of good sleighing is all that is expected. The scenery is bold and attractive, possessing elements of beauty and sublimity. Iron ore in moderate quantities, has been found. Kaolin also is found, but not to a large amount. White clay appears in the vicinity of the Chalk Pond. Lime rock of the best kind is abundant. Sulphuret of iron is found upon Mr. Nathan Varin's farm, and elsewhere. Siliceous clay, slate, builders, siliceous slate, crystals of siliceous, also of lime, marble and quartz appear in different quantities. An aqueous formation of lime and slate gravel (commonly called pudding stone) appears at the "dug way," between Pownal and Williamstown. From these rocks which partially overhang the highway, there is a continual dripping of water, which the driest summer is unable to check. On account of this, they have been appropriately named the "weeping rocks." The Williams Quarterly furnishes the following tradition.

"Long before the foot of the white man trod these valleys or his axe rang in the aged forest which once waved around this spot, an Indian Tribe sought refuge in this region from the persecution of their powerful enemies. They had a tradition that they should never be totally conquered until *the rocks wept*. The meaning they attached to the prediction was that they should always endure; and this confidence sustained them in many reverses of fortune. When they arrived at the place we have described, however, they observed with terror the apparent fulfillment of the fatal prediction, and at once yielded to despair. The pursuers were close at hand, and falling upon the unresisting fugitives, completely exterminated the whole tribe.

The similarity of this prediction, and of the results of its apparent fulfillment, to that introduced by Shakespear into his play of *Macbeth*, gave rise to a poem, of which the following are extracts.

"Macbeth shall never vanquished be, until  
Great Birnam wood to high Dunsinane Hill  
Shall come against him." *MACBETH.*

"I sat, a boy, on a chieftain's knee,  
In the shade of the graceful maple tree;  
We have laid him since in his narrow bed,  
Where he will not wake at the foeman's tread;  
I listened close to the tales he told,  
Of the valiant deeds of our sires of old.

Again the glory of his tribe in the brave and  
Beautiful bygone he rehearsed, and this  
tradition told—this prophecy of old—





"What if the foe-man follow on?  
 What if our valiant chiefs are gone?  
 What if our wigwams rise no more  
 On the forest verge and smooth like shore?  
 Yet never may we to a foe-man yield  
 In the woodland glade or the open field,  
*Till the rocks shall weep our nation's woe,  
 And tear-drops sad from the mountains flow.*

The war-whoop pierced through the fated wood,  
 Where the foe-man thirsted hot for blood,  
 Yet never it woke the Indian fire  
 Whose ears still rang with the sentence dire,—  
 Yet never they raised an iniquitous hand,  
 For the fates had spoke—their word must stand—  
*Here mourn the rocks a nation's woe,  
 And tear-drops from the mountains flow.*

Silent they fall at their chieftain's side,  
 And Hoosic blushed with the purple tide,—  
 Not a groan was heard, not a tear was shed,  
 But the rocks bewailed a nation's dead."

The western part of the town suffered early from the frequent incursions of the Indians; probably war parties which acted under the leadership of the French. For the protection of her people Massachusetts erected two forts in Adams and Williamstown, near the south line of this township. The site of one of these forts is still pointed out. Certain spots where Indian relics have been most numerous, are regarded as the winter rendezvous of their early parties. Among the most manifest of these, are the nursery yard of Alonzo Whipple, the warm, sandy knoll near the residence of Moses Whipple, the "wash-tub grove," and Nathan Varin's farm. It is said a planting-ground was also marked out by them upon lands subsequently occupied by the Burnes, and which are now in the farm of Alonzo Whipple, Esq.

The first record of any settlement, dates back to the year 1724, when a few Dutch families squatted upon the banks of the Hoosic river, without any title to the land. Who they were is not known. But some years afterwards, the names of Gregor, Van Norman, Anderson, Westenhouse, Forsburg, Voss and Sebastian Deal appear in connection with lands subsequently claimed under patents originating in New York, and which titles on the remeasurements of their limits were extended into the town of Pownal about three miles on its western part. (Allen's History.)

These early settlers were pioneers of the first quality; and if their hearts, in most cases, did not sympathize with the republicans of 1776, it was because they were satisfied through their strong conservative prejudices, to continue in their old habits of thought. They had not the warm blood of the Anglo-Saxon, and were incapable of being moved to rebellion by his independent hopes, or of being actuated by the baser motives of toriyism.

They desired a new home, and sought it in the deep solitude of endless forests, amid dangers incalculable. They could endure sufferings of fatigue and submit to the pains of hunger; they could witness the atrocities of a savage foe and see children, mothers, wives and husbands butchered by the hands of merciless heathen; and yet persevere. Their spirits were equal to this. But when their minds were required to grapple a new truth, a startling and innovating principle, they turned away in disdain. By it, they saw old ideas, which they cherished, rejected, kings whom they adored, insulted and despised, and fathers whom they loved, mocked. Surely, custom and association have strange powers! Let us not forget the virtues of these early settlers in the contemplation of their defects.

The Forsburgs settled upon the lands now owned by Green Brimmer; they have no family representatives now living in town. Hogle and Sebastian Deal occupied the lands now held by Mrs. Bovie. The former was killed by the Indians. He left a wife and son.—Deal married his widow, and succeeded to his possessions.

The Burnes took possession of the lands contained in the farms of the Whipples and Hiram Hovey, Esq. Tradition gives the following story. It seems that the two brothers were laboring in their fields, near the river, when looking up they discovered their barn to be on fire. One immediately accused the other of setting the fire by his pipe. He denied it, stating that he had not been to the barn with his pipe lighted. Upon this they both hastened toward the house, and when within sight, discovered, standing in the door, what appeared to be guns. They simultaneously thought of Indians, and in their fright separated; one going north, ascended the rocky hill east of the present highway, and directed his course to the Massachusetts fort. The other, turning towards the river, ran up the stream, and when he had arrived at the bend in the river near the spot now occupied by the Rail-road bridge, he was so unfortunate as to meet a party of Indians, who immediately gave chase. He succeeded in reaching the water, and was enabled to secrete himself in some heaps of flood-wood, where he remained until morning, when he continued his way to the fort without farther molestation. There he met his brother who had supposed him killed. In after years he spoke of his impressions while the Indians passed near and over his hiding place, and that he so feared they would hear his heart beat, that he came near risking a flight.

In 1794 and 1800 these lands were deeded





by Wheeler and Richard Brown to Zachias Hovey, Esq.

Westenhouse took the farm which still holds his name on the west side of the river, nearly opposite the factory.

Gregor settled a little north of the rocks which bear his name. A very good story, the truth of which we do not vouch, is told of his wife, who, from the testimony of her neighbors, was an *extraordinary* woman. This of course brought upon her the envy and suspicion of the good people, and in after years, when witchcraft prevailed, and her husband had gone to his long rest, she was accused of being a witch, and brought before a committee, appointed to judge and dispense justice in such cases. After reviewing the grounds of accusation, and consulting the evidences of the case, they deferred a direct decision, and required that she be subjected to two tests, in order that they might better determine the points of witchery: First, that she should climb a tree, and if upon cutting it, she was not killed, she was a witch, otherwise not. Second, that a hole should be cut in the ice, sufficient to let her body through, and if, upon trial, she sunk to the bottom, an acquittal should be granted; but if she floated, the penalty of the law should be visited upon her. After some deliberation, they adopted the latter test, and the poor woman was obliged to undergo the process of sinking, which of course she did. With much effort she was saved from drowning, and allowed to go free, with the wise conclusion of the judge, that if she had been a witch the powers infernal would have supported her.

Somewhat later the southwestern part of the town was settled by Youngs, Van Norman, Anderson and Fisher. Most of these claims were purchased by new comers, who held them under the grant of 1760. This grant which proceeded from Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire, was dated the 8th of Jan., but no one took up any lands under it until about 1792. Then indeed the counter-claims of New York, which had been gradually intruded, were urged with renewed zeal. In 1764 John Horsford and Isaac Charles held titles from New Hampshire to the same lands that Voss and Deal possessed, and obtained authority from Justice Samuel Robinson of Bennington, to secure their rights. Accompanied by one Sheriff Ashley, they proceeded to hasten the execution of the law, when suddenly the Sheriff of Albany opposed their proceedings, and, by the aid of his assistants, lodged Robinson, Ashley and Charles in jail. But as it was a case of conflicting jurisdiction, the parties, being allowed bail, were eventually discharged.

These counter-claims continued to be the source of embarrassment long after the year 1800. In 1786 an effort was made by certain land holders to dispossess the occupants of these dubious possessions, of their property. A suit had been brought by Gen. Josiah Wright and Page against Joseph Wheeler and Amos Potter for the title of their farms. The authority of the former originated from this ancient New York patent, concerning which a statute of limitation had been made, which required all persons this side of the great waters, who held adverse claims, to close them before a certain determinate date. The aforesaid case happened to come on the last day of the appointed term. But however law-abiding the defendants in this case may otherwise have been, they determined that the "Freehold Court" should not assemble on that day; and accordingly two parties of fictitious Indians were organized on the morning of said day, one of which was to keep their neighbors under the restraint of fear, while the other should hold the officials, whom they supposed would cross the mountains from Bennington. Nathan Clark and Isaac Tichenor were the victims of this conspiracy, and were seized on their way hither, carried to the top of the mountain, and there kept under arrest until after the term of the statute had expired. David Stannard was the "Captain Pete" of this band of Indians. The Sheriff was suffered to escape, when he at once hastened to the place of court. But the Indians who had charge of the neighborhood threatened so loudly that he was sobered in his blustering. It is enough to say the plan was entirely successful. The day had passed, the imprisoned officials were released, and no court was held. An attempt was made to apprehend the actors in this farce, but as no identity of persons could be proved, the matter was dropped. The young men, however, for a long time, had always a sly wink to exchange whenever an allusion was made to the affair. But they have lived, as others lived, have grown old, recited the tales of their early valor, and have died, while we their children remain to enjoy the fruits of their mischief.

In 1762 strangers came in to take up new claims under the grant. They moved back towards the mountains, and selected farms near the limits of the town. John Potter settled upon the "Watson place." He came from Rhode Island, poor and friendless, and had chosen a lonely place, but he was equal to his fortune. He had come on foot, while his wife rode on horseback with a feather bed and sheet for a saddle.

Jonathan Card located upon the lands now



owned by Abram Gardner, Esq. A bear story is told of his wife. She was at dinner when one of her children announced the presence of a bear in the "hog pen." She seized a pitch-fork, placed by chance near the doorway, hastened to the pen, and dispatched the unwelcome tenant at one blow. The hunters from whom the bear was escaping, arriving soon after, magnanimously rewarded her heroism with a small portion of the meat.

In 1763 Charles Wright came up from Fort Massachusetts. He had three sons, Samuel, Josiah and Solomon. Samuel moved to Canada and died while on a visit to his son at Ogdensburg, N. Y. Josiah and Solomon lived and died in town. Several of their children are still living. Judge Samuel Wright is the son of Gen. Josiah Wright, and is 84 years of age. Capt. Samuel Wright and Obadiah Dunham were the delegates from Pownal to the General Convention held at Dorset, Sept. 5, 1776.

About the year 1765, Noble, Geo. Gardner, Wittum, Mallory and Benj. Grover took up their residence in town.

Geo. Gardner, Esq., was 11 days moving from Hancock, Mass., to Pownal. He lived to the age of 114 years. At the age of 85 he planted an apple nursery, which he lived to see bear fruit. His daughter, afterwards the wife of Wm. B. Sherman, was the first English child born in Pownal.

Benj. Grover preached the first sermon in town. From the rearing of new homes, our fathers were soon called to their protection.

In the summer of 1777, Burgoyne hastened from the north to make a junction with Gen. Clinton. Arrived at Saratoga, the military stores at Bennington attracted his greedy attention. Hessian soldiers were immediately dispatched, but the disciplined forces were conquered by our militia under Gen. Stark. Certainly after the battle every one had his exploits and narrow escapes to relate. The Tories had expressed their hostility to the popular cause by uniting with the enemy. Deal, Hogle and Forsburgh took their station behind the breastwork of the British. It appears that Forsburgh for some cause or other had been delinquent, and did not arrive on the field of battle until after the action had commenced. He proceeded at once to the place occupied by Deal, and was about to greet him with a friendly shake of the hand, when the latter in mistake for his enemy, struck at him with a knife. This created a feud between them which lasted till death.

Another who was afflicted with the same tory defect, in a few years told a very good story of himself. When the tide of the in-

emy was complete, and the Tories were scattered in every direction, hotly pursued by enraged victors, he found himself during this race, so near his pursuers that it became extremely dangerous to keep the open field. Anxious for a place of concealment, he at last ventured to stoop behind a heap of logs. But hardly had he secured an easy position, and was congratulating himself upon a sure escape, when the whistling of bullets and showers of bark revealed the weakness of his hiding place, and obliged him to attempt a flight. Once more being considerable in advance of his pursuers, he sought another refuge within a thicket; but the sudden falling of a twig, in close proximity to his nose, admonished him of danger, and again he hastened flight. For several minutes he urged his speed, and was beginning to experience hopes of escape when a bullet nicely severed his hat ribbon. Despairing any longer of success, he then gave himself up as a prisoner of war.

Squire Nathaniel Wallace has told his experience. He was a patriot, earnest and true, and presented himself at the post of duty upon the first threatening of danger. When the battle was well commenced, and the Tories from behind their breastwork were exulting in apparent victory, Wallace with a few companions took up their station upon a pile of chips in front of the enemies' line. He afterwards described their works as being formed of stakes and pieces of timber, set close together at the bottom, so as to be impenetrable to bullets, while the tops diverged, thus leaving a space for the soldiers to direct their fire. Upon the inside at the foot of the upright timbers was thrown up a platform of logs and earth which was high enough to enable the combatants to bring their faces up to the aperture. Here they discharged their guns, stepped down from this elevation, and no longer exposed to danger, reloaded their pieces.

At one of these apertures, Wallace had noticed a young man, wearing a white necktie, appear several times. Finally resolved upon his destruction, he arranged his ride and awaited his reappearance. After the usual interval of time for loading had expired, the opening was again filled by the same young looking face; but before he had marked his victim, Wallace pulled the trigger, and the space was once more empty. After the order to charge had been executed with perfect success, Wallace went to the position opposite the pile of chips. It filled the body of the young man and measured the distance to his former standing place, which proved to be 39 yards.





Forsburgh affirmed, after the battle, that young Hogle stood near him behind the breastwork, and wore a white neck-tie, and that when, at one time, he was about to discharge his piece, he saw instantly a bright blue spot appear in the center of his forehead and Hogle fell back upon the ground a dead man. Before and during this action consternation was upon the countenance of every one. They feared yet they dared.— Women and children left their homes and retired to places of security. But if doubt and trepidation had prevailed before the contest, joy and jubilee were abundant afterwards. Meetings of rejoicing were held at the south part of the town, and articles of proscription against the tories were read and approved. And for many subsequent years, upon any public occasion, they were made the subject of reproach and ridicule. One was left hanging upon a stake by the leather waistband of his breeches. Another received an application of the "Beech seal;" and even so, a spirit of hostility and contempt always existed towards them while they lived. But they have returned to their original dust, as the patriots have, and their children live good and loyal citizens. Prominent among those who responded, from Pownal, to the general call of freedom, was Capt. Angel, who had accompanied Arnold's expedition to Quebec.

In the absence of a legitimate government a committee of "Public Safety" was appointed, whose duty it was to adjust such points of difference as might from time to time arise among the people, and also to superintend the police of the town. This "committee" although originally calculated to meet a present exigency, soon became an indispensable branch of the town government. Its members, three in number, possessed almost absolute power. Their decisions, although generally just and impartial, were occasionally tinged with caprice and favoritism. Thus when composed of Sewall, Seely and Denning, as its members, a complaint was whispered about that they always decided in favor of the plaintiff, and unless they improved their style of deciding, a new board should be appointed. It is said that embarrassed by such slanderous reports, and intimidated by these threats, a consultation was held and a new method of procedure adopted. It was determined that future decisions should be rendered in favor of the defendant. Stimulated by these deliberations, equanimity was once more attained; but the first application of this new rule incurred a novel difficulty. The case was this. A man was arraigned for stealing a harrow. The

day of trial came; witnesses were present; the court opened, when the defendant unexpectedly plead guilty to the offence, with the explanation that his intention was only to use the harrow, and to return it before the owner had occasion to use it. Here appeared a perplexing question. How could they favor the defendant? He had admitted the theft without compulsion. However, after some deliberation they agreed upon a decision remarkable for its ingenuity and justice. It was decided that the defendant should return the harrow and pay for the use of it, while the plaintiff should pay the costs because he had neglected to prove his charge.

In those days certain parts of the town were famous for rattlesnakes. Among these the high and fringing cliffs, which skirt the river by and near the manufacturing village of North Pownal, were the chosen rendezvous of these dangerous pests. Here they wintered and at early spring, slipping forth from their dens, scattered themselves about the neighboring fields. A capacious "snake story" survived the final extermination of the reptiles. Benona Hudson, upon one autumn morning, seeing a large rattlesnake cross the river from its western banks, roll itself in the sand, and hasten towards the rocks; followed close after and watched him as he entered his den. He at once proceeded to cut a short walnut hazel and a stout pole, with which he instantly invaded the strong retreat of the snake. Forthwith there was a hissing and a promiscuous crawling forth. Rapidly the flows descended and all were dispatched. Upon counting he found *eighty-seven*. Thus much says tradition; but it does not add, as did the Mississippian, who told of killing four cords and a half of black snakes between sunrise and sunset, that "*it was not a good snake day either.*"

Still later another incident occurred, which found its way into a Virginian paper, under the title of "Sam Patch Outdone." One "Nabbie Ross," whose parents resided upon the eastern side of the hills, had been to the factory on some trading errand, and was returning with a bundle of "rolls," by way of the "rocks," which was considerable nearer. When near the summit, attracted by the river and village below, she ventured to look over the cliff. Losing her balance she fell to the ground beneath. The villagers seeing her hurrying through the air, hastened to the spot, expecting to find her bruised into pieces. Imagine their surprise when instead of a mangled mass, they found "Nabbie," alive, with but an serious injury, and not a little perplexed at her unsmooth predicament.





Upon measurement they found she had fallen the distance of 79 feet.

The old church at the "Center" was erected in 1789, by Capt. Ovaitt, who arrived in town in 1780.

The first ordained minister was ELDER CALEB NICHOLS, who moved to Pownal in 1788. "Bringing with him not only fair paper credentials, but what far exceeds, a heart glowing with love to God and man; and now instead of using his violin to captivate the thoughtless throng, he is engaged with successful zeal in sounding the gospel trumpet. His life and conversation are exemplary, his preaching spiritual and animating, pretty full of the musical *new light tone*. But his gift of prayer is his great excellence; for he not only prays as if he was softly climbing Jacob's ladder to the portals of heaven; but his expressions are so doctrinal, that a good sermon may be heard in one of his prayers." The following inscription appears on his tomb stone. "Sacred to the memory of Rev. Caleb Nichols who after fifteen years of faithful service as a minister and watchman over the first Baptist church in Pownal, departed this life on the 27th of February, 1801, in the 61st year of his age." He was born in Exeter, R. I., on the 12th of March, 1743.

Since that time the number of churches has increased, so that now there are four: one Union, one Baptist, a Methodist, and a Congregational.

Dr. Caleb Gibbs, died Jan. 31, 1813, aged 55 years. Dr. Bonister died April 6, 1821, aged 65. Dr. E. N. S. Morgan is the present physician. He received his degree of M. D. at Pittsfield, Mass. The following names appear in William's College Catalogue.—Charles Wright, Thomas Wright, Lyman Thompson, Seth Moore, E. N. S. Morgan, M. Barber, T. E. Brownell, D. Barber, S. Wright. Seth Moore died Nov. 5, 1825, in the 24th year of his age. Dr. B. E. Morgan received his M. D. degree at Castleton. He is now a prominent physician at Bennington.

In 1812 a company of soldiers was enlisted in Pownal, to serve in the war, commanded by Capt. Danforth. Since then the general character of Pownal has improved with other towns. Gradually the gloom of forests have given way to pleasant homes and fertile farms. Enterprise and thrift are prominent features, while the efforts of a true and undeffiled religion are hastening to correct discord and introduce an universal harmony.

May 8, 1763, is the date of the first meeting on record for the election of town officers: Asa Alger first Town Clerk; John Vanorum, Constable; Edmund Town, Asa Alger and Jabez Warren, Selectmen. Eleazar Jewett was Town Clerk 13 years, and Silvanus Dau-

forth (in 1852) 17 years. Thomas Jewett, Joseph Williams and Eli Noble were the first Justices. Others, Josiah Wright 21 years; Obadiah Dunham 20; Nathan Varien 19; Silvanus Danforth 16; Sebastian Wager 16; Samuel Wright 15; and Blackmer E. Brownell 12. Thomas Jewett was the first Representative, March 1798.

In point of population Pownal was the third town in the County and the fifth in the State, in 1791. [See Denning and Thompson.]

## ADDITIONAL BIOGRAPHY.

BY HON. HILAND HALL.

GEN. JOSIAH WRIGHT and JUDGE SOLOMON WRIGHT, sons of Charles Wright, one of the early settlers of Pownal, long occupied prominent positions in the town. Josiah Wright was born in 1752, and Solomon in Fort Hoosie, near North Adams, Dec. 28, 1763. Both were whigs in the revolution, Josiah participating in the battle of Bennington and Solomon, when of sufficient age, serving on the frontier, at Rutland and Pittsford, towards the close of the war. Both were men of great natural talent and shrewdness, and possessing sound and discriminating judgments and determined wills, were well calculated to lead in all matters in which they respectively took part.

When political parties took a distinct organization, in the time of the elder Adams, the brothers differed in sentiment, Josiah uniting with the republicans and Solomon with the federalists, and each becoming the acknowledged leader of the party to which he was attached, each as his party predominated, exerting an important influence in the affairs of the County and State. They not only belonged to rival parties but were frequently rival candidates, and the strife thereby occasioned is said to have sometimes degenerated into personal unfriendliness. There is however the best reason for believing, that if such ill feeling did exist, it was happily removed before the death of either.

Gen. JOSIAH WRIGHT belonged to the political party which was usually the strongest, and was much more in public life than his brother. Before political parties had assumed a definite form, he was, in 1792, elected a representative of the town, and he was rechosen every year thereafter until 1803, with the exception of 1796. He was Judge of Probate 13 years in succession, from 1801, and he was, at the time of his death, which occurred Jan. 1, 1817, a State Councillor and Chief Judge of the County Court, having been a member of the Council for 10 and Judge of the Court 8 years. He was one of the Board of Commissioners appointed by the Legislature in 1807 for the erection of the



State Prison, and is believed to have been the active agent and superintendent in its construction. His name also headed the list of Presidential Electors of the State in 1805 and 1813, voting, on the first occasion, for Thomas Jefferson, and on the last for James Madison.

At the age of 65 he was in the vigor of health and activity, and lost his life from an injury received in jumping from his carriage near his own door, just as he was starting to attend the session of the County Court at Bennington, in December, 1816,—his horse, by the breaking of his bits, having become unmanageable. Among several of his children still living it is not deemed improper to mention the Hon. Samuel Wright, formerly Representative of the town and Judge of the County Court, who, though over 80 years of age, and, unfortunately, decrepid and blind, still retains his interesting conversational and mental powers in their original brightness.

Judge Solomon Wright, while the political rivalry between him and his brother continued, belonged to the party which was generally in the minority, and consequently was not much in public life. He was, however, elected a Representative of the town in 1796, in 1803 and 1804 and also in 1815 and 1816, a Judge of the County Court in 1798 and 1799 and Chief Judge in 1814, and he again represented the town in 1817 and in 1821 and 1823.

Judge Wright had not the advantages of an early education, but had acquired extensive knowledge by reading and observation and was quite familiar with legal proceedings. He was often called upon to counsel in law matters, and occasionally attended to cases in Justice Courts, and before auditors and referees, managing them with great skill, arguing them not only with ability but sometimes with surpassing eloquence. He died at Pownal, Aug. 24, 1837, aged 74. Among his children were Charles, who was a lawyer of much promise and in extensive practice, who died at Bennington July 1817, aged 35; and Thomas, also a lawyer, who died in 1813, soon after his admission to the bar. He has other children still living.

## READSBORO.

BY W. H. FOLLET, ESQ.

Readsboro, in the S. E. corner of Bennington Co., is bounded E. by Wilmington and Whitingham, S. by Massachusetts, W. by Stamford and Woodford and N. by Searsburg. It has two post offices, Readsboro and Hartwellville.

The first white persons who ever traversed the town are supposed to have been 74 soldiers on their return from the expedition against Crown Point in December 1759, who intending to go to North Adams, Mass., got lost and struck the west branch of Deerfield River in the present town of Woodford, which they followed to Charlemont, Mass., before reaching any settlement, striking the main stream where the village of Readsboro now stands; their provision becoming exhausted, they made a halt on the meadow of Hartwellville, and killed, roasted and eat a dog that accompanied them, and then continued their weary journey. They all reached Charlemont alive, though one of their number, Daniel Davidson, who had enlisted at the early age of 15, and who afterwards became a prominent citizen of Readsboro, was so exhausted and benumbed with cold that he laid down to go to sleep, but being soon missed by his companions, they turned back and helped him along.

The first grant of any part of the town was by New Hampshire in 1764, of 3,000 acres in the S. E. part, to Maj. Robert Rogers, an officer in the British army; but as he did not comply with the conditions of the charter, but soon after the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, joined the British and removed to Canada, his charter was treated as void; or I am unable to find any allusion made to it among the land titles in town.

Another grant of 2,000 acres, in the N. E. part of the town, was made by New Hampshire, about the same time, to Gen. Phineas Lyman by the name of Wilmington, which now constitutes the N. E. corner of Readsboro and the east part of Searsburg, being 6 miles long, north and south, and about one half mile wide. This strip was for many years claimed by Wilmington. The difficulty was finally settled, partly by adjudication and partly through a committee, consisting of E. D. Barber, I. T. Wright and John F. Deane, appointed by the Legislature, at its session in 1853.

April 4, 1770, Lieut. Gov. Colden of New York issued a patent to John Read and 29 others in the town of Readsboro, in the county of Cumberland:

"Commencing at a Black Spruce Pine tree marked by Phineas Munn with the letters S. E., for the South East corner of Stamford, and on the North line of Massachusetts Bay, thence 80 E., 320 chains to the West bound of Cumberland (now Whitingham,) thence along the West bounds of Cumberland and Draper (now Wilmington) N. 10 E. 960 chains to Somerset, thence along the S. line of Somerset N. 80 W. 320 chains to the E.





bounds of Woodford, thence on the E. bounds of Woodford and Stamford S. 80 W. 360 chains to the place of beginning," from which the town of Searsburg has been taken off and owing to the encroachments of Stamford and Woodford, the present town is 8 miles long, 4 wide at the south end, and a little short of 3 1-2 at the north end.

I am unable to find any evidence that the town was ever organized under the above charter, and as the patentees were mostly citizens of the State of New York, who met with such poor success in other parts of Vermont, during the days of "viewing" and "beach seals," they doubtless abandoned Readsboro as worthless. When and by whom the first settlement was made is unknown; but by the petition of John Hamilton and others presented to the Legislature of Vermont in 1779, it appears that two settlements had been made; one by William Brace, where the village of Hartwellville is now located, and the other by one Whipple, who was then in the Continental army, from which he probably never returned, as I have not been able to learn anything more about him, or the locality of his settlement. In 1785 Daniel Davidson, (mentioned above,) Throop Chapman and one Stone from Conway, Mass., commenced a settlement on the farm now owned by N. S. Bennett, about one mile northwardly from the village. The same fall Simon Mique, a Hessian soldier who was taken prisoner at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, with his wife and infant daughter,\* a few months old, came and settled in town and were soon followed by others. The first child born in town is supposed to have been Hannah, daughter of Throop Chapman, born Nov. 8, 1785. The first death in town was a young child of one Chapman, in 1786, at the funeral of which Daniel Davidson read a sermon by Mathew Byles, D. D. The first adult that died in town was Nabby, wife of Ebenezer Thompson, who died Feb. 20, 1792, aged 31.

The Town Clerk's office was burned, in 1793, together with all the records of the town. John Fairbanks was then Town Clerk.

The first town meeting of which we can find any recollections among the oldest inhabitants was in 1786, at which time a petition to the ordinary town officers, the inhabitants took it upon themselves to elect a board of state officers; among others one Daniel Stockwell, being the smallest man in stature, was elected governor, and his salary fixed, payable in vegetables, among which was a certain number of cabbage heads.

\* This daughter, now Mrs. E. J. Bowen, is still living in town.

lived a number of years but carried the title of Governor Stockwell to his grave.

The first town meeting on record was called in 1794, by Joseph Hartwell and Throop Chapman, Selectmen, to be held on the 17th day of March, 1794, at which time John Fairbanks was chosen Town Clerk, Henry Davidson, Constable, and Simon Thayer, Elijah Bailey and Ezra Audlon, Selectmen.

The first mills in town were a saw and grist mill, erected about 1787, by one Smith, near the site where Messrs. Cudworth & Howe's tannery now stands. Prior to this the people were obliged to go either to Bennington or Charlemon for their lumber or meal.

There was but little manufacturing done in this town previous to 1832, at which time Sylvester & Dana Bishop erected upon the west branch of Deerfield River, on the spot where the tannery of Cudworth & Howe now stands, a satinet factory 70 by 40 feet, 3 stories high, of stone, at a cost of \$16,000; running 11 looms, employing about 20 hands, and manufacturing about 1,500 yds. of cloth per week. This building on the night of Jan. 2, 1842, took fire accidentally, and together with all the stock and machinery was consumed; and not being insured was a total loss. It was never rebuilt; but remained a type of desolation, walls still standing until 1850, when the present tannery was built on the ruins. The present proprietors manufacture about 100 tons of sole-leather annually; consuming from 1,000 to 1,200 cords of hemlock bark, and from 500 to 600 cords of wood. Lime was formerly manufactured in considerable quantities in the east part of the town, but this has considerably diminished within a few years, owing to the cost of lime and the low price of lime.

Iron ore is found in various parts of the town, but none of its beds present sufficient inducements to manufacturers to warrant working them. Large quantities of charcoal are manufactured in the west part of the town, which is carried to the furnace at North Adams, Mass., a distance of about 10 miles.

In addition to the business of farming, lumbering is carried on pretty extensively. The mill and chair-factory of Elias Mason at Hartwellville manufactures lumber and chairs to the value of about \$19,000 annually. The mill of Geo. Ferguson & Co. cuts out lumber and staves to the value of from \$7,000 to \$8,000 annually. The steam mill of D. & T. Canin, also, at Hartwellville, which was started in 1859, cuts out about 7,000 feet of lumber per day. The mill of Stafford & Milford, at Readsboro Falls, in addition to the manufacture of chair-stuff, is capable of cutting out from 4,000 to 6,000 feet per day.





The mill of Ansil Howard, at the Falls, and Ansil Howard, Jr., at the Lower Falls, each cut out from 1,000 to 2,000 feet per day, in addition to which the latter has just added machinery, of which the proprietor is the inventor, for manufacturing wooden trays, which turns out very good work very rapidly. The mills of D. J. Hix and of J. B. Haven in the West part of the town, and A. C. & Son in the South part, are each capable of cutting out from 1,500 to 2,000 feet of lumber per day. The mill of A. Stone, at Readsboro, in addition to manufacturing large quantities of broom handles, cuts out from 1,200 to 1,500 feet of lumber per day. M. Sanford, at Readsboro, manufactures pen-holders, of several styles, at the rate of 100 gross per month, which find a ready market in New York.

The first minister who ever resided in town was one Williams, a Seventh day Baptist, but he made but few converts. One Root, a Calvinistic Baptist, preached here for a while but never resided in town. He organized a church which flourished for a while, but from death and removal their numbers have been diminished until they have ceased to keep up an organization. Daniel Davidson, mentioned above, who was a very zealous Methodist, invited in ministers of his denomination and a great revival followed. Among their converts, three, to wit, Elijah Bailey, Jonas Bailey and Ezra Amidon, became somewhat noted in the religious world. After preaching for several years they became dissatisfied with the church government of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and dissented therefrom, and in 1814 organized a new denomination, called the Reformed Methodist, which soon almost entirely absorbed the mother church in this vicinity, and spread over other parts of the country. The religious societies in town at the present time, are the Reformed Methodist, Protestant Methodist, Congregationalist, and Universalist.

The first school kept in town, was soon after its organization, by one Lois Ward, who afterwards married one Cady, and died in Readsboro, in 1859, at the advanced age of upwards of 100 years. At a meeting of said town, holden on the 19th day of May, 1794, it was voted to divide the town into two School Districts, and in 1796 it was again divided, into three Districts.

At the time the town was first settled, wild animals were quite plenty. In the fall of 1807 or '08 some animal came on the premises of Richard Carpenter, and killed a calf. This was near night; but rallying a few of his neighbors, armed with guns and axes and accompanied with dogs, they went in pursuit

of the intruder, which they soon drove up a tree a few rods southwardly from the present residence of Daniel Carpenter, Esq.; but, though it was quite dark they had no idea of losing their game, so, hitching their tin lanterns upon a long pole they raised it up into the top of the tree, and having selected one of their best marksmen (Rev. Jonah Stearns, now a resident of Williamstown,) as executioner, and one other to fire a gun to throw an additional light upon the subject, they proceeded to business. The Elder's first shot brought down a panther, which measured full nine feet from one extremity to the other; but though he had a broken shoulder, and was otherwise badly wounded, he was able to crawl under an old tree top, beyond their reach without the aid of daylight. After having satisfied themselves that there was no danger of escape, they concluded to leave him until the next morning, when they returned and finished him.

#### THE DYING CHRISTIAN.—AN EXTRACT.

How bright and cheering is the dawn,  
The ransomed spirit's radiant morn  
Of endless day! his night is past—  
His dreary night of weariness  
Is buried in forgetfulness!  
And all the past of care and pain  
Is vanished like a troubled dream.  
No thought of all that's said and done,  
By busy men beneath the sun,  
Disturbs the spirit's calm repose,  
Or checks the tide of joy that flows  
From Heavenly fountains, fresh and free—  
Foretaste of what those joys shall be.  
O tell me not of death's dark night,  
Nor turn away in pale affright—  
The vale of death is hallowed ground,  
And *light Divine shines all around.*

REV. WM. MARKS.

#### RUPERT.

BY DR. HENRY SHELTON.

Rupert, a town 6 miles square, lies in the northwesterly corner of Bennington Co., and is bounded N. by Pawlet, E. by Dorset, S. by Sandgate, and W. by Hebron and Salem, in New York. The surface is very uneven, presenting a constant variety of hill and dale, mountain and ravine. A high range of mountains, commencing in Arlington, and running north into Pawlet, being a spur from the Green Mountain range, runs through the easterly part of the town. In this range is a high, cone-shaped mountain, near the geographical centre of the township, towering high above its fellows, named Mount Antony,—a place of great resort in the summer season for parties of young people from the



adjacent country, bent on pleasure and sight-seeing. The proprietor has made a winding foot-path up its side and cleared away the trees and shrubbery from its peak. The prospect from its summit presents westerly and northerly a beautiful panorama of forests and cultivated fields, mountains and valleys, villages, hamlets, rivers and ponds,—well repaying the arduous labor of climbing its steep sides. Spread out beneath the beholder, like a map, lies all the central and northern part of Washington and Saratoga Counties, N. Y., the winding valley of the Hudson, in many places even the river itself; and also the western part of Rutland Co. is visible.

The soil of this town is quite fertile,—the intervalles between the mountains, from one quarter to half a mile in width, supplying rich meadow lands and corn fields, and the hill and mountain sides affording luxuriant pasturage for cattle and sheep, and producing good crops of oats and other small grains. There are many flourishing farmers located on our mountains, receiving a rich remuneration for their labor in the abundance of their crops and the growth and products of their herds. Unlike many places, the highest mountains, instead of producing nothing but naked, brown rocks, are covered with a heavy growth of timber. Consequently, there is more wealth here, compared with population, than in any other town in the county,—its inhabitants, in 1850, numbering 1,161, and its grand list in 1859 amounting to \$1,655,93—besides, about \$50,000 lying in bank-stock in the State of New York, not taxable here.

The township is well watered—every farm having a sufficient supply—little streams running along every ravine, and springs gushing from almost every rock-crevice. There are no streams of much size within its limits, but rivers of some consequence take their rise here. Pawlet river, rising in Dorset, flows through the N. E. part of the town, and passing diagonally through Pawlet, empties into Wood Creek, in New York, and thence into Lake Champlain, at Whitehall. White Creek and Indian river both have their origin here,—the latter flowing north, and emptying into Pawlet river,—the former running S. W., and emptying into the Battenkill, in New York, and thence into the Hudson. Here is the line, dividing the waters which flow north into the St. Lawrence from those that flow south to the Hudson. Branches of White Creek and Indian river take their rise from the same swamp or marsh: part of its waters flowing north and part south. Indian river derives its name from its being the favorite resort of Indians, for hunting and fishing, when the country was a wilderness.

The principal timber growing here is the hard or sugar maple, beech, birch, white and black oak, elm, hickory, bass-wood, &c., and considerable spruce is found on the most elevated lands.

Agriculture is the occupation of more than nine-tenths of the inhabitants. Formerly they turned their attention principally to sheep husbandry, raising cattle for sale, and raising wheat and rye—transporting the two latter in ox-carts or waggons 50 miles to Troy, N. Y., the nearest market. Latterly the farmers have depended more for their profits upon the making of butter and cheese. There are as fine dairies here as can be found in the State.

The Rutland and Washington Rail-road runs about 5 miles through the westerly part of the town; raising essentially the value of land, especially of wood lands, and affording a ready market for all agricultural productions at almost every man's door. There are two depots or stations,—one called Rupert, and the other West Rupert Station.

The principal farm products, so far as can be ascertained, were, in 1859, as follows:—cheese, 275,000 lbs., butter, 15,000 lbs.,—from about 900 cows; maple sugar, 60,000 lbs.; wool, 20,000 lbs., from about 5,000 sheep; hay, 3,000 tons; oats, 15,000 bush.; corn, 5,000 bush.; potatoes, 25,000 bush. Rye and wheat are not raised to any great extent. There are 9 School Districts (formerly 11,) and as many school houses, in each of which are two terms of school every year; 3 small villages, called Rupert, West Rupert, and East Rupert, at each of which is a Post-office; 3 churches; 1 tavern; 4 stores; 3 saw mills; 1 grist mill; 3 blacksmith shops; 1 waggon shop; 1 boot and shoe manufactory; and 1 milliner's shop. Like all other towns in Vermont, strictly agricultural, the population is gradually but steadily diminishing. Its maximum was in 1800, when the number was 1,648; its minimum is probably not yet reached.

Little is known of the early settlement of Rupert, or the names or character of its settlers. Its records are deficient, being carried off by one Josiah Cass, the first Proprietors' Clerk, recorded subsequently in the Books, as a "noted tory," and never recovered. Tradition, always unreliable, must be substituted for written history. Thus much, however, is known. It was granted Aug. 20, 1761, by Benjamin Wentworth, Gov. of New Hampshire, to Samuel Robinson and 63 others. The first meeting of these proprietors was held "at the house of John Fassett, Innholder in Bennington," on the 16th day of April, 1763, at which meeting it was voted





to lay out a 1st division of 50 acres of land to each proprietor; which lots were laid out the following year, in what is now called East Rupert, along the intervalle on Pawlet river. The proprietors in that year "voted to give the first settler 50 acres of land on the undivided lands, as an encouragement to the first family that goes on;" but the name of the fortunate individual, who drew this prize, tradition does not give. But about this time Isaac Blood, Barnabas Barnum, Reuben Harmon, Amos Curtis, Jonathan Eastman, and perhaps others, moved on to the 1st division lots, and commenced clearing the land. In 1768 a 2nd division of 60 acres to each proprietor was voted to be laid out in the western part of the town, on what was called "the White Creek meadows," adjoining Salem, N. Y., now called West Rupert. Here, however, they met with opposition "by reason of York's pretending jurisdiction," and were compelled to desist. In a year or two afterwards this division was laid out and settlements commenced. Aaron Rising was the first settler in this part of the town. Oliver Scott built the first grist-mill here, on White Creek, about 1773.

The early settlers entered with zeal into the contest, on the question of jurisdiction, between New York and New Hampshire, ardently espousing the cause of the latter. In 1771, settlements were commenced on the White Creek meadows by New Yorkers, who had armed themselves in defiance of the New Hampshire grantees. Soon after, these latter, well armed, proceeded to drive off the intruders, who fled; and the log houses, which they had erected, "were pulled down, laid in heaps and burned with fire." In 1772, the Sheriff of Albany County, armed with the Governor's proclamation, came here with a *posse*, for the purpose of arresting the rioters, as they were called, but the inhabitants, having intimation of the Sheriff's intent, turned out *en masse*, headed by "one Harmon near Indian river," and with guns and clubs drove them back to New York, and they were glad to escape with their lives. The New Hampshire grantees were in the habit of often applying the "Beech seal" to the naked backs of the intruding "Yorkers."

Previous to the Revolutionary war, there were but few settlers in this town, located mostly in log huts, near Pawlet river and White Creek, on its east and west borders. Upon the breaking out of the war, and especially upon the advance of Gen. Burgoyne from the north, in 1777, and upon detachments from his army being sent into western Vermont, they deemed it unsafe to remain on their farms any longer, and packing up

whatever of their household effects they could carry with them, and burying or concealing what they could not, removed with their families to Suffield, Ct.—the place from which most of them had emigrated. Consequently, this place was in the possession of the British and Tories during this and two or three following years. They burnt the grist-mill, on White Creek, and most of the log dwellings, and stole whatever they could find, of value. As a specimen of the character of the Tories, and their hostility to the cause of the Revolution, the following story is related. Maj. Ormsby, then residing in Manchester, a leading and active Whig, had exposed himself to their especial hatred, and they determined to capture him and deliver him over to the British, then encamped at Saratoga. Accordingly, six or eight Tories left Rupert in the night and proceeded to the house of the Major. Fortunately, he was not at home; but they seized Daniel, his son, a young man about 21 years of age, and returned in all haste with their prisoner to the wilds of Rupert. Alarm was given in the morning, and the friends of Ormsby, joined by some Whigs residing in the east part of the town, followed on for the purpose of rescuing him. They were enabled to follow the track of the Tories, in consequence of the prisoner having taken the precaution, unobserved, of frequently breaking off the twigs and branches of the trees in the woods. The rescuers came across the party, whilst at lunch, in the mountain in the north part of the town. The Tories, in the mean time, having dressed their prisoner in a red coat, in imitation of a British soldier, John Nelson of this place, one of the rescuing party, drew up his gun and was in the act of firing upon the *Red-coat*, when the latter made a sign that he was a friend, and the former dropped his gun. He was thus rescued from the grasp of the Tories and returned to Manchester; but they escaped.

In 1780, the British and Tories having evacuated this part of the country, the settlers began to return, accompanied by many of their friends and neighbors, and commenced rebuilding their burned and dilapidated log huts and cultivating their farms. In this year the Hon. DAVID SHELTON, subsequently a man of note and influence, emigrated to this town from Suffield, Ct. When quite young, he enlisted under Capt. Hanchett of Suffield, joined the regiment of Col. Benedict Arnold, was led by him through the wilderness of Maine to Canada, enduring incredible hardships and suffering, was taken prisoner at Quebec, and after some months of confinement, was exchanged early in 1776. He came here poor, but, by industry and





good management, made a good fortune. He was a man of large frame, noble and commanding appearance and wielded a great influence over his fellow-townsmen. He was a Representative to the Vermont Legislature 13 times between 1784 and 1811, and was one of the Judges of the County Court for many years, besides holding many town offices. He raised a family of 10 children, gave four of them a college education, and died in 1832.

HON. GROVE MOORE and HON. JOSIAH RISING, were early settlers, and also prominent citizens in their day—the former a Representative in the Legislature for 2 years, and also for some time Judge of Probate; the latter being a Representative 7 years between 1804 and 1817, Judge of the County Court, and a leading Anti-mason, being a Delegate to the Baltimore Convention, which nominated William Wirt for President of the United States. Enos Harmon was the first Town Clerk, and Moses Robinson the first Representative.

MARTIN SMITH was an early settler, and the first in that part of the town, called Indian River. He emigrated to this place from Litchfield, Ct., in 1773. In the language of one of his descendants, "He was of small stature, energetic, enterprising and benevolent; of the Calvinistic faith—the names of the Reformers were dear to him, and his sons bore their names. The latch-string of his door was always to be found on the outside, when any ministers were about. Rev. Mr. Occum, the Indian preacher, was often a guest at his house, and so also was Father Haynes, the black preacher, and both often preached at his house. By his kind offices to the new settlers, he afforded them much aid and encouragement,—indeed, his house was their home, until they could establish homes for themselves. He was a zealous Whig, and hated the British and Tories with a perfect hatred." He lived and died, at an advanced age, on the farm he first occupied, never having left it, except for a few months in 1777, during the approach of Burgoyne from the north. His descendants are now quite numerous here, and some of them at present own the very land he first occupied.

ISRAEL SMITH, also a prominent man, was one of the early settlers. He was a graduate of Yale College, studied law and came here in 1783 and commenced the practice of his profession. In 1785, '88, '89 and '90 he represented this town in the Legislature, moved to Rutland in 1791; was afterwards member of Congress for 4 terms; Chief Judge of the Supreme Court in 1797, elected to the U. S. Senate in 1803; which office he resigned on being elected Governor in 1807. He died at Rutland, Dec. 2, 1810. "He was a noble

looking man and got the name of the handsome Judge."

DR. JOSIAH GRAVES was the first physician that settled in Rupert. He was born in Columbia Co., N. Y., 1760, came here in 1788, and continued here in the practice of his profession until his death in 1825. His practice was large and lucrative. He was a man of good size, broad shoulders, spare in person, very homely in his features, a self-made man, uncouth in his manners, strong intellect, sober and discreet in his intercourse with his fellows, of decided piety, and much beloved by the people. To a stranger his appearance was stern and forbidding, but upon acquaintance he proved to be warm-hearted and companionable. He had no patience with impertinence or quackery. It was very annoying to him to be hailed on his return from visiting the sick and inquired of concerning them. In such case, he would either give a repulsive answer, such as "sick enough," or pass along without making any reply. He was, also, a man of firm opinions and strong prejudices. The following anecdote is characteristic and shows his contempt of quackery. A Dr. Drew once settled here, whom Dr. Graves considered a quack, and would not acknowledge as a physician, though doing considerable business in that profession. At a certain time a stranger, passing along, inquired of Dr. G. where Dr. D. lived. Dr. G. replied, "I know no such man." The stranger with surprise repeated the question. The Doctor again replied, "I know no such man." The stranger replied, that it was singular, for there was certainly such a man living somewhere in town. The Doctor finally made answer, "I know no such man as Doctor Drew, but Jacob K. Drew lives about two miles below." Dr. Graves was for some years a County Judge, and held the office of Town Clerk from 1791 to 1824. He had only two children—both daughters. One married Hon. Nathan Burton, then a lawyer at Manchester, who afterwards removed here, was 2 years a Town Representative; Chief Judge of the County Court for some years, and is now living, though advanced in life. The other married Hon. John S. Pettibone of Manchester. Dr. Henry Sheldon succeeded Dr. Graves as physician in 1821, and as Town Clerk in 1824, and is now performing the duties of both stations in this place.

The first Church organized here was the Congregational, June 6, 1786, with only 7 members. REV. INCREASE GRAVES, brother of Dr. Graves, was the first Pastor, and as such was entitled to come into possession of the lot of land granted to the first settled



minister. He was a man in appearance resembling his brother, of limited education, strong reasoning powers and a sound theologian. He remained here until 1793, removed to Bridport, where he died about 1830. He was succeeded by Rev. JOHN B. PRESTON, an able, educated and popular man, who was the Pastor until his death in 1813. Mrs. Preston was a woman of superior talents and ardent piety. Two of their sons are now ministers, one in the Presbyterian Church in Wisconsin, and the other in the Episcopal Church at Philadelphia. One of their daughters married a Missionary, named Johnson, went to Siam, lost her health, returned to this country and died at Philadelphia about 1838. Since Mr. Preston's death, Revs. Martin Powell, Daniel Marsh, David Wilson, R. A. Watkins and others have succeeded. The present minister is Rev. JOSIAH B. CLARK; the present number of church members about 75.

A BAPTIST CHURCH was organized at West Rupert, May 25, 1803, with 32 members. Rev. Alvin Wales was the first Pastor, left in 1809, and was succeeded by Elders Reynolds, Cormack, Wait and others. Rev. E. W. BROWNELL is the present Pastor. Number of church members 60.

Another Church was organized at West Rupert, in 1837, called the CHURCH OF DISCIPLES, more commonly known by the name of CAMPBELLITES, embracing essentially the doctrines promulgated by Alexander Campbell of Virginia, with 13 members. The first minister was C. J. WHITE; present one E. S. WOOD. Number of members 100.

REV. LUTHER SHELDON, son of Hon. David Sheldon, was born in 1785; graduated at Middlebury College in 1808; studied divinity, and settled in Easton, Mass., soon after, where he is still living, and preaching occasionally, though far advanced in years. He has been an active, energetic and successful minister and much beloved by his people. It is not known that he published any works, except occasional sermons. CALVIN SHELDON, his brother, was also a graduate of Middlebury College, studied law, settled in Manchester, was for a time at the head of the Bar in Bennington County, afterwards went West, and died, some years since, in Oswego, N. Y.

#### ICHABOD S. SPENCER, D. D.

Among the distinguished men who have gone out from this town, Rev. Ichabod S. Spencer, D. D., stands pre-eminent. He was born Feb. 23, 1798, of respectable parents, in comfortable but moderate circumstances, the youngest but one of 11 children. At the death of his father in 1815, he was

thrown upon his own resources, and he went to Granville, N. Y., and entered himself as an apprentice to a tanner and currier. He was the subject of a revival of religion, which prevailed there at that time, and abandoned the idea of pursuing a trade and determined to devote himself to study, preparatory to the ministry. He entered Union College in 1819 and graduated in 1823, sustaining himself in part by occasionally teaching. He then had the charge of a Grammar School in Schenectady for about 3 years, and afterwards was Principal of the Academy at Canandaigua, N. Y., from 1825 to '28, in the mean time studying divinity and being licensed to preach. In the fall of 1823, he accepted a call from the Cong. Church in Northampton, Mass., one of the largest parishes in the State, where the great Jonathan Edwards so long preached. He labored acceptably there for 3 1-2 years. Whilst there he declined a call to become Pastor of Park Street Church, Boston, and also declined the appointment to the Presidency of the University of Alabama and Hamilton College, N. Y., and finally accepted a call to take charge of the 2nd Presbyterian Church in Brooklyn, N. Y., was installed its Pastor in 1824, and continued there until his death, Nov. 23, 1854. Whilst at Brooklyn, he performed 4 years' service as one of the Professors of Union Theological Seminary, New York City.

Dr. Spencer was a man of medium size, square, compact-built frame, firm compressed lips, with a small, piercing, penetrating eye, that seemed to look into one's innermost soul, shrewd in his judgement of men and measures, of remarkable firmness and decided opinions, but of tender feelings and sympathies. Many considered him rather dogmatical; but this arose more from the firmness of his convictions and his boldness in expressing them, than from his really possessing such a spirit. Certainly, he was no "trimmer," he uttered plainly and fearlessly what he thought was the truth. Dr. Spencer had quite a poetic talent. Besides many fugitive pieces, never published, he wrote and published whilst at Canandaigua, a "Poem on Time," which attracted considerable attention, and possessed a good deal of merit. He published, in his life time, many occasional sermons and two volumes of "Pastor's Sketches," the latter being a very popular work and had an extensive sale. Two volumes of his sermons, with a sketch of his life and character, have been published since his decease.\*

\* Mrs. Spencer is now engaged preparing another volume of her late husband's sermons for press.





REV. ALLEN GRAVES, born in 1790, was noted, as being one of the first Missionaries sent out by the American Board to India. He located at Bombay, and after a life of ardent and devoted toil in behalf of the heathen, died there in 1845. His wife, also reared here, is supposed to be still living in India, though broken down by years and severe labor. Miss Orpha Graves, a sister of Rev. Mr. Graves, also went to India, some years since, and died there.

The oldest person deceased here, so far as is known, was Mrs. KATHERINE SHERMAN, relict of Enoch Sherman, a Revolutionary pensioner. She died in the fall of 1859, about 94 years of age. The oldest persons now living are Mrs. Rhoda Sheldon, relict of Seth P. Sheldon, Timothy Flower and Abner Derby,—all about 86.

The number of men, born here, who have received a Collegiate education, is about 25. Of these, at least one half have entered the ministry, and some of them became distinguished in after life.

Since the settlement of this town, some events have occurred of sufficient local interest, to merit a brief notice. After the suppression of Shay's insurrection in Mass., in 1837, he fled, and lay secreted in the woods here for some time, until he could safely escape from the pursuit of the officers of Justice.

In 1810, a thunder shower, unparalleled in this part of the country, burst over the S.W. part of the town, in what is called Kent and Clark hollow, swelling the branches of White Creek, arising there, to an enormous size, tearing up roads, sweeping away dams, carrying off a trip-hammer shop on the stream, in fact, almost filling up the ravines between the mountains. Apprehensive that the flood might cause great damage to meadows on the Creek below (it being haying time) and even to the village of Salem, lying 5 miles below, in its valley, a messenger was dispatched on a fleet horse to warn the inhabitants to prepare for the approaching flood. They were at first inclined to treat the matter as a joke, it having been cloudless there all day, but soon had reason to believe the truth of the warning. The flood came rushing on, bearing along hay-stacks, cattle, &c., and for a time completely inundating the village, filling the cellars, and destroying or injuring a large amount of property.

In 1832, another flood occurred on another branch of White Creek, completely tearing up the highway for half a mile, sweeping away every bridge across the stream, and carrying off the house of Norman Harvey, the First Constable of the town. His pocket-

book, containing a considerable amount of money, which he had collected on State taxes, was carried off and never recovered. The Legislature, the following year, passed a special act, crediting him the sum lost.

A terrible and destructive tornado passed through this town in June, 1855, accompanied by thunder, hail and rain. It entered from Sandgate and passed diagonally over the S. E. corner of the town, uprooting orchards, unroofing and demolishing buildings, and twisting and breaking off the largest forest trees. It left its track, which will for a long time be visible, through the woods from Kent hollow, over the mountain to Dorset, laying prostrate every tree in its path from one quarter to half a mile in width. One man, Ephraim Jones of East Rupert, was killed by the falling of a barn in which he had taken refuge from the storm. A lad in Kent hollow was taken up, carried 7 or 8 rods, over two fences and deposited in an orchard, without being seriously injured.

The early settlers of this town, like most pioneers, were a hardy, rough, stalwart, uncultivated and illiterate class of men. They came here with bold hearts and strong hands, to fell the forests, subdue the lands and make homes for themselves, but cared little for the refinements of civilized society, and were very deficient in mental culture. As a specimen of the literature of that day, the following Warning is copied *verbatim et literatim* from the Proprietor's Book of Records: and it may be remarked, that Daniel Read, who made the entry, being the Proprietor's Clerk, was probably chosen as such, because he was the best scholar of the lot. Would that the hand-writing of the worthy Clerk could be transferred to these pages!

“Rupert April the 4th AD 1780

Then the proprietors of Rupert by the apointment of a Warrant as hear mentioned

*Veranant*  
Whaire as aplicashon has ben mayed to me the subscriber by mout than a sixtenth part of the proprietors of the Tound ship of Rupert in the County of Beninton & Stat of Vermont to meat at the dweling house of Jonathan Eastman inholder in sayd Town on the Tursday of Dec. next

1ly To chuse a Moderator  
2ly To chuse a Clark  
3ly Then & thaire to act on the following artikels first to see if thay Will establish thaire former lots & prosedings Relative to laying out land as sunn parts Records aire caryd off by the lat proprietore Clark a noted tory Secondly to see if thay will lay out a forth Division & to do any other bisais Necessary to be don att sayd meting.

Tha 3th Brownson a petishoner  
His Warrant Was in the publick Nuse payers three Weeks going

Attest Daniel Read proprietors Clark.”





A few extracts from the proceedings under the above warning.

“the Proprietors being met on sayd day and playse first have e-tablisht the formour vots to stand good Which Was those hundred acor loots should stand good \* \* \*

2ly Chous a Comitty for that purpos

3ly and have votted to lay out fifty Akors on each Wright in forth Devishon \* \* \*

6ly this meeting has conformed to phinehas Sheldon that of land Whiteh Oliver Skot Gave to Jesse Grave being fifty Akors \* \* \*  
Clark sworn”

The present inhabitants of this town, in thrift, industry, intelligence and moral worth will compare favorably with any town of equal size and importance in the County or State. A deep interest is felt here in the cause of common school education. Well qualified teachers are laboring, both summer and winter, in all our 9 school-houses, to impart mental and moral culture to the young; and there are few, if any, children here who are not being educated in our common schools. Moral and religious instruction is also regularly communicated from week to week in our three pulpits, and there is a general respect for religious institutions and observances prevailing the community.

#### REUBEN HARMON AND HIS COINAGE.

In 1785, the Legislature of Vermont, assuming the powers of an independent government, at the June session, granted to Reuben Harmon, Jr., of Rupert, the exclusive right to coin copper money, within the State, for two years, after the first day of July following. Mr. Harmon had already procured a quantity of copper suitable for coinage, and had perhaps intended to manufacture coppers, without legal authority, but he had no difficulty in obtaining the approval of his project by the General Assembly; and a Committee was appointed to cooperate with him in the details of the undertaking. He was required to give bonds in the sum of £5,000 for the faithful performance of his contract, and no coin, manufactured by him, was to weigh less than one third of an ounce, Troy weight.

After much expense incurred in erecting a suitable building, and after much trouble and delay in obtaining the necessary apparatus, Harmon succeeded in getting his works in operation. His mint-house was located in the northeasterly part of the town, a little east of the main road leading from Dorset to Pawlet, on a small stream of water, called Mill-brook, which empties into Pawlet river. It was a small building, about sixteen by eighteen feet, made of rough materials, simply clapboarded, unplanned and unpainted.

At the east end was the furnace for melting the copper, and machinery for rolling the bars; in the middle of the room was the machinery for cutting; and at the west end that for stamping. This latter was done by means of an iron screw, attached to heavy timbers above, and moved by hand with the aid of ropes. Sixty coppers per minute could be stamped, although thirty was the usual number. The mint building is still standing, but its location is entirely changed; having long since been removed to the edge of the adjoining town of Pawlet, where it is now used as a corn-house.

The first coins issued from this mint were of the following description:—Obverse, a sun rising from behind the hills and a plough in the foreground; legend, VERMONTENSIVM RES PUBLICA, 1786. Reverse, a radiated eye, surrounded by thirteen stars; legend, QUARTA DECIMA STELLA.

In October 1786, Mr. Harmon, on the ground that in the short time granted him, he could not indemnify himself for the expenses he had incurred in commencing his enterprise, applied for and obtained from the General Assembly, under certain regulations and restrictions, an extension of his privilege for eight years from July, 1787. The weight of the copper pieces was fixed by law at 4 pwts. 15 grs. each, and were to bear the following device;—on one side a head with the motto, AUCTORITATE VERMONTENSIVM, and on the reverse, a woman, with the letters, INDE. ET LIB., for independence and liberty.

On the 7th of June, 1787, Harmon's firm, which consisted of himself and William Cooley of Rupert, Elias Jackson of Litchfield Ct., and Daniel Voorkis, goldsmith of New York, formed a partnership with another company, consisting of six gentlemen of New York City, for the said term of eight years, for the coinage of copper. By the first of July, the New York firm were required, by the terms of the co-partnership, to complete, at their own cost, the works, then being erected, near the Great Pond in the County of Ulster, N. Y., while the other firm agreed to complete in the same time the works at Rupert. The ten partners divided the affairs of the company between them, and agreed to meet on the first day of February, June and October, of each year, at Rhinebeck, N. Y., for the purpose of general business. It is supposed that William Cooley, better known by the title of Col. Cooley, who had been a goldsmith in New York City, but who afterwards removed to Rupert, cut the dies and assisted in striking the coppers. At all events, he was actively engaged in the oper-



ations. How long the Vermont money was coined, or the quantity that was manufactured, is not certainly known.

For the exclusive privilege, granted by the Legislature to Mr. Harmon, he was required, after the expiration of three of the eight years, to pay into the treasury of the State two and a half per cent. of all the copper he should coin during the remainder of the term. The first three years, he was allowed the use of the patent, without any compensation to the State.

A William Buel, a man of considerable note in Rupert, and a son of Abel Buel of New Haven, Ct., who had for a long time been connected with the Connecticut Mint at that place, came to Rupert about that time and associated himself with Harmon in the business of coining. He brought with him the original dies used by his father at New Haven, and continued the business of coining coppers, until they had depreciated so much in value, as to be worthless, or nearly so, for circulation. William Buel fled from New Haven to Rupert under the following circumstances. Having had occasion to use some *aqua fortis*, he procured a quantity in a jug from a druggist and was returning to his residence, when he was accosted by some Indians, who insisted upon drinking from the jug, what they supposed to be rum. He assured them he had no rum, and that, what was contained in the jug, would poison them. But the Indians were not satisfied, and, supposing this a mere excuse, seized it and one of them took a hearty swallow, which of course soon caused his death. Buel was accused of killing one of their number, and they, in accordance with their notions of justice, claimed his life and watched every opportunity to take it. But he evaded their vigilance by leaving the country. A son of William Buel, and bearing his name, was for a time U. S. Consul to Algiers, where he lost his health, softening of the brain came on, he became idiotic, was returned to this town, where he died a pauper about 1828. A grand-son of said Buel, by the name of Abel Buel Moore, is now a distinguished artist in the city of Troy, N. Y.

Specimens of Harmon's copper coin are now very rare, if to be found at all.

About 1800, it was discovered that a large amount of spurious silver coin was getting into circulation in this part of the country—so well executed, as to deceive the unwary. Suspicion fell upon one Adonijah Crane and his two brothers—well dressed and appearing men—who were industrious and without any apparent means of support. Strict watch was instantly directed upon them.

men, and it was discovered, that they were in the habit of often *taking a walk* into the woods east of the present village of Rupert. After long and diligent search, their instruments for coining were found in a secluded glens in the woods at the base of Mt. Antony, and seized, broken up and destroyed. The Cranes fled to parts unknown, but rumor has it, that Adonijah met a fate he no doubt richly deserved on a gallows in one of the Southern States.

#### EXTRACT FROM A LETTER.

East Rupert, Vt., Sept. 5, 1860.

Mrs. Mary Fuller, now living in Johnson, where she moved a few years since, is now in the 94th year of her age. She was born in Suffield, Ct., and when 5 years old her father, Aseph Leavitt, moved his family to Rupert; there being only marked trees for a road, and but 5 families in town. After living in town 4 years, enduring the hardships incident to a life in new settlements, they were beginning to feel at home. The neighbors harvested the fruits of their toil, and stowed it together in three large barns, and felt amply repaid for all their trials. In a few weeks the torries burnt them to the ground,—the large quantity of wheat burning so brightly as to make the neighborhood as light as day. They hoped to remain, and for several days all was quiet; but one afternoon the startling news was brought, "The torries are coming—Flee for your lives!" Hastily strapping a feather bed upon a horse, Mr. Leavitt placed his wife and two youngest children upon it, and with the others on foot, started for a place of safety. When night-fall overtook them, they with 8 other families, also fleeing, sought refuge in a barn in Cambridge, N. Y. Mr. Leavitt returned to Connecticut, where he hired a farm for three years. He then came back to Rupert, and found his farm covered with underbrush. He found many of his household goods, as a Mr. Murphy, too crippled to flee, and thinking the torries would not kill him, remained, subsisting on provisions left, which he buried and concealed with brush-heaps. Many of the goods left, were found when the families returned. A pair of trunks thus found are now used in our family. (Leavitt's grand-daughter.) Mr. Leavitt now worked with renewed energy, and soon was surrounded with plenty of this world's goods. He died, aged 42, having 10 children, 6 of whom are now living, whose united ages are 492.

M. L. K.

#### PARAGRAPHS

FROM ICHABOD SMITH SPENCER, D. D.

CONTENTMENT.—The nature of contentment can be apprehended more easily than defined. Everybody knows what it means; and yet it is of such a nature that the moment we attempt to explain it, we are in danger of diminishing the impression of its significance. It is not one of the distinct and separate sen-





sibilities of the heart, standing by itself and to be examined and understood *alone*, so much as it is a general sensibility which mingles with and tempers all others—which spreads its cast and character over the whole. It is not the rock on the landscape nor the rill—it is not the distant mountain of fading blue which loses its head in the heavens—it is not the tree, or the flower, or the contrast between light and shade, or that indescribable something which seems to give it life, as if the grass grew, and the flowers breathed, and the winds were singing some song of pleasure or sighing some mournful requiem. It is none of these. But it is rather that softness, that mellow light, which lies over the whole—which sleeps on rock, and river, and tree, on the bosom of the distant mountain, and on the bosom of the humble violet that blushes in the sweetness of its lowly valley.

God's goodness is certainly visible here.

Beyond the measure of our mere necessities he has made arrangements for many a happy hour. The fragrance and beauty of the flowers that please us seem to be things separate from mere necessity and utility—utility in its ordinary sense. They are just delights and luxuries to us. They are the overflowing of Divine bounty. They are tokens of God's love—Just those little testimonials to make us happy, not by their necessity, their intrinsic value, so much as by their tastefulness and their suggestions. As if he would convince us that he has not forsaken us altogether, he compels the *thorn* that sprang from the curse to scent the breezes of the evening, and compels the *thistle* to clothe its blossoms with beauty.

#### A FRAGMENT.

When first the infant bosom learns  
To beat with joy and grief by turns,  
What e'er our state, there's sure to be  
Some whisper of *Hope's* minstrelsy;  
Some other good than that attained  
Some other blessing to be gained:—  
Man ever wants:—beneath the skies  
There's not the boon that satisfies.

In seraph smiles I've seen the child,  
When love its little cares beguiled,  
When on it beamed the eyes that speak  
A mother's love, and on its cheek  
A mother's kiss came soft and light  
As moonbeams kiss the deep at night:

That little infant mind  
Wants something still:—it cannot find  
In all the joys that o'er it roll  
Enough to satisfy the soul!

Now, free from care and ripe for joy  
Roams gaily on the hoping boy.  
From dale to dale, from hill to hill  
He flies at happy boyhood's will.  
Through tangled wild-woods, up the steep,  
And o'er the hill and by the deep.  
Plucks the wild flower as pure and fair  
As if some spirit nursed it there.  
Drinks the soft music of the rill  
That gushes down the sunny hill.  
He climbs the cliff that beetles o'er  
The growling of the ocean's roar,

And catches now the wild-bird's song—  
And now its echoes sweetly hung  
From cliff to cliff on mountain-high  
Wake fancy's wildest witchery.

The flower, the brook, the wild-bird's cry  
The valley deep, the mountain high,  
The skies of blue, the ocean deep,  
The music mellowed o'er its sweep,  
The clouds that deck the evening-skies,  
Robed in their angel draperies,  
All nature's voice, all nature's view  
Brings o'er his heart some joy that's new.

But tired, he seeks his better bliss,  
A father's smile, a sister's kiss.

'Tis changed again: a maiden fair  
Has crossed his path; he sees her there,  
He seeks her side, and leads her still  
O'er beauty's vale and beauty's hill,  
Treads the same path, breathes the same air,  
Culls the wild-flowers to deck her hair.  
That faultless form, that speaking eye,  
That bosom strung for sympathy,  
That melting soul, that angel-grace  
Have changed the man: 'twere perfect bliss  
If fate would let him call her his.  
Oh! if there's aught beneath the skies  
Could bless the man, 'twere such a prize.

'Tis done, and from the altar's side  
He happy leads his darling bride.

But is he happy? can he find  
In nature or in human kind  
So much of bliss, so much of love,  
His heart shall say, 'it is enough'?

Oh, no!  
The heart, the HEART wants something still.

Oh! were there not some better prize,  
Some happier world beyond the skies,  
Why does the man, though grasping earth,  
Still long for things of better birth?  
Why does another wish arise  
Amid earth's loveliest paradise?

There's but one hope that ne'er deceives,  
There's but one hope, the heart relieves,  
There's but one hope that never dies,  
There's but one hope that satisfies:—  
It is the hope by God that's given,  
It is the hope that ends in HEAVEN.

#### A RURAL SKETCH.

BY MRS. MARIA BROWN COLE.

Wife of the Editor of the "Salem Press," N. Y.—A contributor to the Knickerbocker Magazine, &c.—A native of Rupert.

By the little gate, below I, out by the little gate.  
I lean, and listen for thy footfall: listen, watch and wait:  
The golden light fades in the west, a shade comes o'er the sky.  
The dew-drop gathers on the leaf, the tear-drop fills my eye.

Deep darkness drapes the valley round, and rests upon the hill,  
The stars gaze at me mockingly, yet am I waiting still:  
Waiting, praying, all for thee; dreaming of the days gone by:  
The while, each breeze thy herald seems, and whispers thou art nigh.

A light, a soft, pale, silvery light, o'erspreads yon mountain brow:  
The cold moon comes, the stars grow pale: where, wanderer, loiterest thou?  
Hark! to the step I know so well!—beloved, thou lingerest not:  
Be still, my poor, impatient heart, thou art not quite forgot.





## THE ZEPHYR AND MAIDEN.

A saucy, young Zephyr blew carelessly near  
The place where a Maiden was sitting,  
And lifting a curl, whispered close to her ear  
About father Boreas permitting—

A wish to be granted, if made known before  
Eve'sing breeze should let sporting that way;  
Any loon she might ask he would wait to her door  
Were it named, without any delay.

With a blush, pent and stilt, the Maiden replied  
That "such hurry was just declining,"  
Of nothing at all could she think of, she said,  
Or of nothing the least alluring.

But if she must choose, she would speak without thought,  
As the wish she should offer would fly away—  
Since impudent Zephyr that quest had made for aught,  
She for nothing had wished but—a Boreas!

MRS. MARIA TREM.

## SANDGATE.

BY WALTER RANDALL.

Sandgate, bounded N. by Dorset, E. by Manchester, S. by Arlington, and W. by Salem, N. Y., was chartered by Governor Wentworth, Aug. 11, 1762—6 miles square—72 shares to John Park and 65 others. The first records are so worn I cannot give names and dates. REUBEN THOMAS Esq. was one of our first settlers. Samuel, his son, born Sept. 15, 1772, was the first child born in town. The first highway was laid out and through the middle of the town, March 20, 1781. The first deed on book executed in 1778 and entered May 21, 1782. There were surveys of an earlier date. Abner Hurd was the first Town Clerk and Justice of the Peace. Geo. Peck was Justice of the Peace, Town Clerk and Surveyor from 1801 to 1828. Walter Randall was Town Clerk and Surveyor from Mar. 1831 to 1860—26 years save one in the meantime.

The east part of the town is mostly side-hill, with not more rock or large stone than is needed for fencing and building purposes. We cultivate our sidehill in many places to the top of the mountain. The soil is a slate-gravel and better adapted to sheep than a dairy. I do not think we have 200 acres of intervalle in the township. We have some limestone, but not worked. Green River, a clear, beautiful stream, fed by springs that gush out of the westerly side of the mountain, runs southerly through the town to the Battenkill in West Arlington. There are 4 saw-mills and a grist-mill on this river, and 2 clothes pin factories on tributaries to the river. We have not much of a village or many improvements for a place as old as this. Between the east and west part of the town there is a remarkable passage through the mountain called the Notch, where there is scarcely room enough for a carriage-way.—This cut is through the solid rock, some 20 feet high, and wholly the work of Nature, turning and winding through the rocks some 50 rods, and is the only way to pass from one

part of the town to the other with a carriage short of 10 miles travel. It will well repay those who like to feast on the curious works of Nature to visit this spot in the summer season. West of the Notch the soil is a hardpan from 1 to 2 feet below the surface. The hills are not as high as in the east part. Half a mile south of the Notch is a hill known by the name of "Swearing Hill," and so recorded on the books of deeds since the first settlement of said town. It is said that two parties started out in pursuit of game, one from the east side and the other from the west side of said hill, and met on the top, where they had a hot fight which party should be entitled to the game. Thus the name was established "as long as wood grows and water runs." Across the hollow east of said hill, is another high hill, called "Minister Hill," on the west side of which lay the farm or lot of land occupied by REV. JAMES MURDOCK, the first settled minister in Sandgate, of the Congregational order. It is 61 years last month (April 1861) since my father moved with his family into this town, from Smithbury, Ct.

[The settlement was commenced in 1771, by a Mr. Bristol. The religious denominations are Congregationalists and Methodists. First Justices, Reuben Thomas and Joseph Bristol, 1786; Others Geo. Peck 20 years; John H. Sanderson 11; Horace Hurd 12; and Sam'l Thomas 12 years. First Representative—Reuben Thomas, October 1778.—See Demming.]

## CAPT. LEWIS HURD

was a native of Roxbury, Ct. In June, 1776, he was drafted to serve his country in that struggle which resulted in our independence. The first term of service continued but 6 months; but this period saw him with the army in New York City, in July '76, when the shout of freedom was raised in the land. He was with Washington in his memorable retreat from Long Island; but soon after taken sick with camp fever, was carried in that condition across the North River into New Jersey, where he was left for some weeks, enjoying such luxuries as could be procured (including attendance) for six cents per day. In May, '77, he enlisted to serve during the war, and was at the taking of Fort Montgomery; at Valley Forge in the winter of '77-'78, when the sufferings of the army were almost unparalleled; at the battle of Monmouth in '78; with Gen. Wayne at the battle of Stony Point in '79; and at Jamestown in July '81, besides a number of encounters of minor importance. He was a member of Gen. Wayne's military family, as a personal attendant, from January '80 until the treachery of Arnold made it expedient to change the official relations, as far as possible,



through the army. Capt. Hurd was with Lafayette during his journeyings through Virginia, and with him at the ever memorable battle of Yorktown, the closing scene of the Revolution, on which occasion he was one of a party under Lafayette who scaled the walls of the forts during that siege, where he received a severe wound in the arm, from which by loss of blood he was brought so near to death that the surgeons abandoned his case as hopeless, and left him without surgical attention for 14 days, when Lafayette visited the hospital where he lay, and directed special attention to be given to his case and furnished him with a nurse. He was soon so much improved that he was sent with 40 others in covered waggon on straw beds to New Windsor, N. Y., where his wound was opened and 16 pieces of shattered bone taken from the joint, when he soon recovered.

In the winter of 1783, the Captain settled in Sandgate, where he resided until his death. He was a decided advocate of the cause of temperance and attributed the unusual health which he enjoyed for the last 20 years, mainly to his abstinence during that period. In the summer of 1841, then in his 86th year, he traveled upwards of 4,000 miles, visiting a daughter at Prairie-du-Chien, and missionary stations still farther west. But what is more important than all, Capt. Hurd enlisted as a soldier of the cross, and for about 40 years stood connected with the Congregational Church in Sandgate,—an exemplary member, manifesting a strong interest in the institutions of religion, and an earnest desire that the gospel might be regularly dispensed in the place where he resided, and was a liberal supporter of the gospel according to his means. Two years since the Congregational Society made a successful effort to rebuild their house of worship, to which enterprise Capt. H. contributed \$450, and when the work was completed he felt like Shuacon, "Lord now let thy servant depart in peace." Capt. H. prepared for the gratification of his friends, a short narrative of the events of his life, which closes as follows:—

"This brings me to this present generation, where I am as well known, both in church and society, as could be described, and here arrived to advanced age having a desire to forget the things that are behind, looking forward with a prayerful attention that I may through faith and unfeigned repentance obtain the righteousness of our Lord Jesus Christ, for my justification, that I may through faith be saved, that when this earthly tabernacle shall be dissolved I may have a "house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

Capt. Hurd died Dec. 18, 1818. He drew a pension from the close of the war to the time of his death.

## LINES.

BY PHINEAS MEEKER.

The author of these lines told me, years ago, that he never went to school but three days. He was, however, the best mathematician of his day, and taught district school some seven winters. About 50 years ago, he used to lead the choir, and much injured his voice by blowing musical instruments. He died in 1819, aged 81 years.—RANSALL.

Friend, hast thou heard a strong northeast wind roar,  
And seen the dashing billows lash the opposing shore;  
While mighty ships are hurled beneath the waves,  
And all their inmates sunk in watery graves?

Friend, hast thou from dark clouds heard thunders break  
In peals so loud you'd think the dead would wake,  
And wild lightnings darting through the air,  
Fill every mind with terror and despair?

Friend, hast thou heard the dreadful earthquake's sound,  
Whose awful shock brings walls and cities down,  
While thousands are to instant ruin hurled  
And dire convulsions shake the solid world.

Friend, hast thou seen the high volcano throw  
Its incandescent lava on the plains below,  
And rolling onward like a flaming tide,  
Spread death and desolation far and wide?

Friend, hast thou been where hosts engaged in war  
Threw balls and shells with terror through the air,  
Where battles stand amid explosive fire,  
Enwrapped in clouds of smoke and sheets of fire—  
Should all these join in one tremendous strife,  
They'd not be equal to a scolding wife.

## SEARSBURG.

BY GEORGE J. BOND.

This town lies in the southeasterly part of Bennington Co. It contains 10,240 acres, granted and chartered by Vermont to William Williams and 27 others, Feb. 23, 1781, and was organized Mar. 18, 1833. In regard to the first settlers, there is nothing positive. There is little doubt, however, that it was Samuel Hollman, who moved in between the years 1812 and '15, and commenced to clear a lot at the extreme easterly part of the town. In the year 1820 a Mr. Haskell and Stephen Morton moved into town; but Morton soon after left. In 1821 Joseph Crosier commenced in the southwesterly part, and may be regarded as the first permanent settler. A story is told by the oldest inhabitants that the wife of Mr. Haskell having been deprived of fire by a driving rain-storm, set out through the woods 6 or 8 miles to the place where her husband was laboring, and arrived home the next day with the means to replenish her fire; thus furnishing an illustration of the conveniences of early settling. The number of inhabitants in 1820 was 9; in 1830 there were 10. In 1830 Joseph Eames settled, and was for many years the leading citizen. About this time John Tanner also moved in and took up large tracts of wild land.

No regular church has ever been established in this town, nor has there ever been a settled minister. But a portion of public money is yearly devoted to religious instruction, and ministers from other towns are employed. The oldest person living is Chace Wells; the oldest deceased, David Eames.





After the organization of the town in 1833, there seems to be a space of some years filled merely by the business routine of the town. In 1812, a tannery was built, which has been kept in operation ever since. A wash-board and clothes-pin factory was built in 1816. In 1818 Solomon Rich, one of the leading citizens, was accidentally thrown from his waggon and killed. At a period previous to this, a difficulty had arisen in regard to a tract of land, lying between this town and Wilington, each town claiming it as their right. A petition was handed into the Legislature and the Surveyor General was instructed to adjust the line; which, however, for some reason he failed to do. A committee was afterwards appointed, but, for some reason never fully understood, they also failed to act. In 1852 Isaac T. Wright, of Castleton, Edward D. Barber, of Middlebury, and John F. Deane, of Cavendish, were appointed a committee to settle the matter, who after hearing the case, decided in favor of Searsburg.

Nothing of note seems to have transpired since that date until the present time. The population in 1860, as nearly as can be ascertained by a brief reckoning, is 235. In regard to its mineral resources, there is abundant evidence of iron among the hills; but no geologist has ever visited this town, or if so, he has left no record of his discoveries.

But little need be said in regard to the present appearance of the town. The brevity of the growing season and the length and severity of the winters prohibits agriculture on a large scale; although the soil, (setting aside the rocks,) is of rather a superior quality, and the more hardy agricultural productions may be cultivated with success. Farming, on this small scale, constitutes our chief employment for summer. Lumber and shingles being in good demand, their manufacture furnishes ample employment and ready pay for the winter months. In this way the inhabitants, by a fair degree of labor and economy, are enabled to obtain a good livelihood.

## SHAFTSBURY.

BY MARTIN MATTISON.

Shaftsbury, a post town in the western part of Bennington Co., is bounded N. by Arlington, E. by Glastenbury, S. by Bennington, and West by Hoosic and White Creek, N. Y. It lies 97 miles from Montpelier, 31 E. of Troy, N. Y., and 49 W. of Brattleboro. It was chartered Aug. 20, 1761, containing 23,040 acres. The original proprietors were 61, few, if any, of whom became settlers, and none of their descend-

ants are now to be found residents in town. The settlement of the town was commenced about the year 1763. Among the early settlers may be mentioned Charles Spencer, Cole, Willoughby, Clark, Doolittle, Waldo, Burlingame, Andrus, Bearsley, Downer, and several families of Mattisons. In the early settlement, quite a little colony emigrated from the State of Rhode Island and located in the N. E. part of the town; which settlement took the name of Little Rhode Island, and has retained its name and designation down to the present time. The town was organized some time before the Revolution, and Thomas Mattison was first Town Clerk, which office he held more than 40 years, succeeded by Jacob Galusha, and Hiram Barton, the present incumbent. In the year 1781 the town of Shaftsbury received an order from Col. Herriek for 31 men to serve as militia-men or soldiers for the ensuing campaign: a meeting of the town was called at which Gideon Olin presided as Moderator: when the following business was transacted, to wit:

"1st. Voted unanimously to raise a bounty, and our quota of state troops for the ensuing campaign on the list of the polls and ratable estate of the town.—2nd. Voted to repose, and do hereby repose the trust of enlisting our quota of troops for this campaign in the hands of Capt. Wm. Dyer, Capt. Jonas Galusha, Capt. B. Lawrence and Lieut. David Galusha, and to allow one dollar in hard money for enlisting each man.—3rd. Voted to give Mr. John Olin and Peter Mattison twenty shillings each for collecting said tax in the compass of Capt. Galusha's company, and David Cutter thirty shillings for collecting in the bounds of Capt. Lawrence's company, and they are hereby appointed for said purpose.—4th. Voted to give twenty dollars to each soldier and 12 shillings more for bounty.—5th. Voted, a tax of seven hundred dollars in hard money or continental, at the current exchange, to be raised forthwith for the above purpose."

At another meeting of the town in the same year, Maj. Gideon Olin was chosen Moderator; when an animated debate was held regarding a previous tax, and the following was the conclusion by vote.

"That each man shall be taxed his equal proportion according to his List, of the beef, pork, flour, corn and rye to be assessed. The meat to be delivered at Capt. Waldo's, the flour and grain at Capt. Galusha's, inn-keeper;" "and 87 bushels of wheat to be granted by town for the purpose of purchasing salt and barrels." "And if any person or persons shall neglect to bring in his quota of the provisions, the selectmen shall issue their warrant against the estate of such person," or persons, "to the amount of a sufficient sum of money to purchase said provisions together with the damage for such neglect or neglects."

At another town meeting, in the same year, (1781) Nathan Leonard, Moderator, (and here I will follow the record even in orthography,) it was

Voted, "to Chuse a Committee to take charge of and store the provisions which the town will





raise to answer to the act of assembly and to retain the same as town property."—Voted, "to have Two places to store said Provision."—"Ichabod Cross shall be one of said committe and to store at his own house"—"Bliss Willoughby the second committe man his house the store"—"Freegift Cole a third committe man and Parker Cole's house the store."—Voted To Chuse a committee of three, Sir. John Burnam jr., David Gilinth and Doct Huntington to Lay before the general Assembly respecting the expenditure of the provision raised by the town this year, and public land."—Jan. 1782, 1st Monday, "Voted To Chuse a Committee of three to inspect the Collectors Bills and make report at the Next march meeting what remains yet outstanding. Chose Major Gideon Olin, David Galusha and Thomas Mattison said Committee."—"to inspect the State of the sixty Pound Tax granted in November 1780, and the state of the Bounty Tax Granted to Raise our soldiers in the year 1781."—"At a Town meeting in 1782, Gideon Olin Esq, Moderator, "Voted, to direct the committee who have Reviewed the provision already Collected for our troops for the year 1782. To Deliver the same to the Commissary General of this state, or his order."—"Voted To Chuse a Committee of Three, Gideon Olin, David Galusha, Nathan Leonard, To inform his Excellency of the forwardness of this town in raising his Cota of Provision the Last year and the Disadvantages which we seem to Labor under in the present year in Collecting our Cota on account of the Current Report that so great a Number of other towns which did the last year So much neglect To Collect their Cota. And Said Committee make report to the Selectmen of this Town."—"Bennington March 15, 1782. Received from the Selectmen of Shaftsbury Twelve Thousand five hundred and fifty nine Pounds of flour. Three Thousand eight hundred and eighty four Pounds of Beef, One thousand nine hundred and forty five Pounds of pork, Three hundred and fifty four bushels of corn, as a part of the quota for said town assessed by order of Assembly at their session Oct. 1780.

Received prime.

Francis Davis

for

Joseph Farnsworth C. G.

The above records, from old scraps of paper, worn, soiled, rolled up and laid aside, and written when books of record were not in use, bear evident and conclusive testimony, that in the stirring times of the Revolution, Shaftsbury was not inactive nor her heroes asleep; but was ready to furnish her quota of men and provision to feed them. The moral atmosphere was rather too warm for Tories; but four were found in the town who favored the enemy, John Munro, Ebenezzer Wright, Abram Marsh, and Elisha King. These were driven away and suffered the confiscation of their lands. One of this beautiful quartette, JOHN MUNRO, deserves particular notice. He had settled in the west part of the town, in Shaftsbury Hollow, near the New York line, on land which he claimed under a New York grant, and was, in fact, an agent of and in close correspondence with Duane and Kemp, the great New York land jobbers. These friends had procured for him from the Governor, a commission as Justice of the Peace for the County of Albany; and

being a bold, active and meddling individual, he was quite troublesome to the New Hampshire settlers. A reward had been offered by the Governor of New York for the apprehension of a rioter, Remember Baker of Arlington, one of the leaders of the Green Mountain Boys, and Munro determined to arrest him. He gathered 10 or 12 men, and before daylight on the morning of the 22nd of March 1772, proceeded to Baker's house. Baker, his wife, and son, 12 years of age, were severely wounded. Baker was in the hands of his captors en route for Albany, transported in a sleigh driven at full speed. The news of his capture was sent express to Bennington; 10 men immediately mounted their horses for the purpose of intercepting the banditti, and rescuing Baker. They came upon Munro and his party just before they reached the North River, who, on the first appearance of their pursuers, abandoned their prisoner and fled. Baker was found nearly exhausted by his sufferings and the loss of blood. Having refreshed him and dressed his wounds, they carried him home to the no small joy of his friends and the whole settlement. An account of this transaction was afterward sent to the Governor of New York by Munro, in which he represents the conflict at Baker's house as very desperate, and says, "he has reason to be thankful to Divine Providence for the preservation of his life and that of his party." He further says that "he should have succeeded in carrying Baker to Albany, if he could have had 10 men, who would have taken arms and obeyed his orders: but that *they all ran into the woods*, when they ought to have resisted. In his expedition to Arlington, Munro succeeded in carrying off and retaining Baker's gun. Soon afterwards Seth Warner (for whom also a reward had been offered by the New York Governor) with a single companion rode to Munro's house, and in the name of Baker demanded the return of the gun. Munro refused to deliver it, and seizing Warner's horse by the bridle commanded a constable and several other bystanders to arrest him. Warner immediately drew his cutlass, and striking the pugnacious magistrate over the head, felled him to the ground, and then rode off without further molestation. For this exploit, Warner was complimented by the proprietors of Poultney with a pitch of 100 acres of land in that township: The vote is still on record, declaring it to be "for his valor in cutting the head of Esquire Munro the Yorkite." From this time Munro was so threatened and frightened by the New Hampshire men that he became very quiet. He fled to the enemy on the approach of Burgoyne in 1777, and his property



was confiscated by the authorities of the State. It appears from a long and very melancholy letter which he wrote to his friend Duane, from Springfield in December 1786 that he was then on his return to Canada from England where he had been prosecuting his claims on the British government for his services and losses as a loyalist, but that the greater part of his claim had been rejected, because of "the New Hampshire claims covering the most part of his property;" that he was, in consequence, returning to his family "penniless, without money, friends or interest," and he appealed strongly to his old partner and friend for sympathy and aid. With what success doth not appear.

#### GIDEON OLIN

was born in Rhode Island, in 1743, and removing to Shaftsbury in 1776, became one of founders of the State; was appointed Major of a militia regiment under Col. Herrick and Lieut. Col. Ebenezer Walbridge June 6, 1778, and was afterwards in actual service as such, on the frontiers, on several occasions, during the war; was one of the Councilors of State in 1793, '94, '95, and '96; being chosen and serving 4 years in succession; represented Shaftsbury in the General Assembly in 1778, and onward for 15 years with but 2 or 3 intermissions; was Speaker of the House through 7 sessions of Legislature; Assistant Judge of the Bennington County Court in 1781, and onward for 20 years in succession, with the exception of 1798 and '99; in 1807, '08, '09, and '10, was Chief Justice of the County Court; was Representative in Congress two terms, from 1803 to 1807. Gideon Olin was one of the firmest supporters of the State; and in the hours of political darkness, not a star of lesser magnitude; possessed great natural talents, an intuitive knowledge of mankind, was nobly free in his opinions, and decided in his conduct. He died at Shaftsbury in January 1823.

#### JONAS GALUSHA

was Captain of a militia company in Shaftsbury from 1777 to 1780, and was in Bennington battle. He was Representative to the General Assembly in 1800; member of the State Council in 1793, '94, '95, '96, '97, and '98, and again in 1801, '02, '03, '04, and '05; Sheriff of the County from 1781 to 1786; Judge of the County Court in 1795, '96, '97, and again in 1800, '01, '02, '03, '04, '05, and '06, and was elected Governor in 1809, '10, '11, and '12, and again in 1815, '16, '17 '18, and '19. Jonas Galusha possessed a mild, benevolent and philosophic turn of mind, and a comprehensive understanding. He

was not a dealer in many words, gave his reasons with openness and candor, and always made them plain to the meanest capacity. Like Cincinnatus, he delighted to retire from the toils of war and labors of State, to return again to the comforts of society and follow his plough.

#### JEREMIAH CLARK

was Chief Judge of the Special Court for the Shire of Bennington in 1778, and a member of the State Council from 1778 to 1780. Mr. Clark pronounced sentence of death on David Redding, the first man executed under sentence of law in this State. Mr. Clark was a man of iron will, strong resolution, always pursuing a fixed purpose to its accomplished end; possessing just the right points of character for the times in which he lived, times that tried men's souls.

#### ISAIAH CARPENTER

was one of the first settlers in Shaftsbury, under the New Hampshire grants, and a conspicuous character in the difficulties between the Green Mountain Boys and the Yorkers. Mr. Carpenter was a near neighbor to Judge Olin. The Yorkers had driven him from his cabin and little clearing of a few acres, and put one of their own grantees in possession. One day while the new comer was busy with his axe felling a tree, he heard the report of a gun, and with it, a bullet whistled past his head. Supposing it to be some hunter of forest game, he resumed his occupation; but very soon the report was repeated, and a bullet lodged in the tree just over his head. That day the interloper departed with his family, bag and baggage. And Mr. Carpenter returned to his premises without further molestation. A short time after this incident, his neighbor Gideon got out of meat, went to Bennington and purchased a steer, and came home and shot it. Mr. Carpenter, hearing the report of the gun, came running through the clearing with his musket on his shoulder, inquiring of Judge Olin, "*Where are the Yorkers?*"

Shaftsbury was the theatre of many notable events of the above mentioned character, situated as it is in the southwestern part of the State. The Yorkers in making their raids on the settlers in more northern towns, would necessarily pass through Shaftsbury, and the industrious settlers were subject to continual interruptions, and became habituated to sleeping on their arms, with one eye open.

#### GEORGE NILES,

was one of the early settlers, and lived to the ripe age of 105 years. On the day that made





him 100 years old, the venerable patriarch took his scythe, walked out into the meadow and mowed a swath, and then standing erect, said, "*There boys is a pattern for you!*" Mr. Niles retained his intellect, powers of mind and erect form throughout. And many were the legends and anecdotes that fell from his lips, amusing, instructive, and historic of past generations.

#### DAVID MILLINGTON,

a descendant of one of the "Green Mountain Boys," was the first inventor of wax grafting. Previous to his invention, there was no other method but the application of mud, swinging tow and rags; after some years of study and experience he perfected the system, and for very many years, Shaftsbury, in the months of April and May, was almost depopulated from the exodus of grafters,—from 40 to 50 teams, and from 80 to 100 men going annually in every direction throughout the New England and some of the western States. Gov. Hall, when a boy, learned the art of grafting of Mr. Millington, being in fact his first apprentice, and although most of his time since then has been spent at the bar, the bench, in the halls of Congress, a Commissioner in California, and in the gubernatorial chair, yet he has not forgotten how to make good pippins grow on a crab-apple tree.

#### DR. DANIEL HUNTINGTON

was the only practicing physician for many years. Since his removal West, his professional successors have been but transient residents.

This township lies between the Battenkill and Walloomsock rivers, and consequently has no large streams. Some tributaries of each of these rivers rise here, which afford several mill privileges. West Mountain lies partly in this town, and partly in Arlington. It extends into Shaftsbury about 3 miles, and is about 2 miles in width. This mountain is timbered with chestnut, oak, maple and birch. The soil is generally of a good quality, and in the southwestern part, is probably not exceeded in fertility by any in the State. The timber on the high lands is mostly chestnut and oak. There is a small tract here which was formerly covered with a beautiful growth of pine, of which nothing now remains but the stumps. The minerals are iron ore of an excellent quality, of which large quantities were conveyed to Bennington furnace; and a beautiful white marble, which has been extensively quarried. The town is divided into sixteen school Districts all now in a flourishing condition. There are 2 meeting houses 2 grist mills, 3 stores, one

paper-mill, 10 saw-mills, a square factory to which is attached a bedstead factory, both of which are driven by a combination of steam and water power: this last is the property of Judge Dennis J. George, and is one of the largest manufacturing establishments in the County. The inhabitants are mostly agriculturists. Products are corn, rye, oats, wheat, barley, potatoes, flax and hay. Stock consists mostly of sheep, some of which are as good as any in the State, more pains having been taken in their breeding, than in horses and cattle. Nathan Draper was the first male child born in town.

#### MINISTERS AND CHURCHES.

JOHN MILLINGTON, the first ordained minister, left town soon after his ordination. The Baptists are the most numerous religious denomination, and have one church at present. The first Baptist church organized in Vermont, was the "*First Shaftsbury*," called West Church, for many years, and was constituted in 1768. So far as can be ascertained, this was the first church of the Baptist faith and order, in all that region between the Green Mountains and the Hudson River. The second or East Church, was organized from this, in 1780, as its records still certify. It was with this oldest church that the Association was formed, and held a number of its earlier meetings: the first of which was held in the barn of Dea. Thomas Mattison. For quite a number of years this ancient church had no settled pastor, but accepted the labors of Cyprian Downer and Dea. James Slye, two pious and devoted lay preachers.

In the year 1804, the REV. ISAIAH MATTISON was ordained pastor of this church, and continued such until the year 1844, a period of 40 years: when the church experiencing some difficulties from its dinastic rule, it was disbanded by a vote of its members, to reorganize in a thriving village half a mile south in Bennington. The old meeting house for some years stood solitary, silent and alone: a monument of pure gospel preaching, primitive simplicity and puritan manners. In 1856 the old meeting house was taken down, and its timbers converted into an elegant school house. And now, where the walls once echoed and re-echoed from the voices of holy men, another generation are being educated for the pulpit, the bar, the forum or the gallows.

The second Baptist church, organized from the first, remained in existence until 1839 when it became extinct by many of its members taking letters and uniting with the Third Baptist church, in the center of the town. This church was organized in 1789. The





REV. CALEB BLOOD was its pastor from its infancy till the year 1807. This eminent divine died in Portland, Me., in the year 1811. This church, (the only one now in Shaftsbury,) since the removal of Mr. Blood, has had for its successive pastors, the Rev's Isaiah Mattison, (who died in Illinois in 1859,) Elon Galusha, Samuel Savory, Daniel Tinkham, Cyrus W. Hodges, Wareham Walker, Harmon Ellis, J. W. Sawyer, Israel Keach, Lansing Bailey, Arthur Day, Rev. Mr. Adams, and Mr. Chase, present pastor. The church has taken down their old house, erected a new one, and are in a flourishing condition.

MANCHESTER, April 18, 1860.

MARTIN MATTISON, Esq.,

MY DEAR SIR: I learn by Gov. Hall, that you are looking up the early history of Shaftsbury—a work which may not *pay*, except it be in the gratitude and thanks of the numerous descendants of that Heroic Band of Men, who settled, not only your town, but our County and State, who are now scattered far and wide through the land. Inquiry was also made by Gov. Hall about Jeremiah Clark, my grandfather, one of the first settlers.

Upon the death of my father, Henry Clark, of Hoosie, N. Y., in 1800, I was put, a child, 10 years of age, into the family of my grandparents where I lived 6 years. During this period I learned some facts and incidents which may be of interest.

It was in 1767, I think, that Jeremiah Clark, of Preston, Ct., came to settle on the New Hampshire Grants. He came to Bennington, which was somewhat settled, and was induced by what he learned there, and by an inspection of the country north, which he made from the top of a tree on the summit of Mount Anthony, to make his pitch in West Shaftsbury, where he lived for the succeeding 50 years—many of which to the settlers were years of great peril and hardship.

As to his public character and labors, you will find all that is known, probably, in "Slade's State Papers." He was between 40 and 50 years of age during the most trying period of our history—from 1770 to 1780—and living near the west line of the Grants had his full share in the New York troubles. He was a member of the first Council of Safety, which exercised *all power*, till the organization under our first constitution in March, 1778, and which up to this time sat many months in succession. [See their Records and President Thomas Chittenden's proclamation. See also Slade's State Papers, pp. 81, 197, and onward.]

He was a member of the first Convention of Delegates from the towns, who met at the Inn of Cephas Kent, in Dorset, in July, 1776; a Judge of the first Court, and a member of the first Executive Council for some years.

In 1777, he was in service, as Major, but under what authority his commission was issued I cannot state. That year, (the most trying and doubtful to our State and whole country, during the Revolutionary War,) made great inroads in the family circle of

my grand-sire. In the spring campaign of this year, his eldest son, James, a youth of 20 years, died of sickness in the northern army. A dear friend, a former member of his family, Henry Walbridge, fell in Bennington battle, and his only brother, Capt. David Clark, of Plainfield, Ct., fell at Stillwater, at the head of his company, in the battle of the 17th of Sept., of that year.

But it was not so much as a public or military man that he chose to be known, as that of a conscientious and religious one; for in the 6 years of my boyhood, when I was in his company more or less almost every day, I rarely heard him speak of his civil or military services, while he was wont to speak, and in glowing terms, of the protection and deliverances he had experienced, which he deemed providential. In speaking of Bennington battle, in which himself and eldest living son, a youth of 16 years, who bore his father's name, participated, he never failed to mention an incident that must have come to his knowledge on his return to his home, after that successful struggle.

His wife, my grandmother, as was rather common in those troublous times, with her domestics, and her female friends and neighbors (it being harvest time,) were at work in her harvest field, at the southwest corner of the farm, about 2 miles in direct line from the battle ground, at 3 o'clock, when it begun. At this distance, one can hardly conceive the horror and anxiety that was felt in the company of wives, mothers and daughters. With one consent they came together, near a stone wall, and held a prayer meeting while the battle raged, and truly that field was a place of strong crying and tears, through the day, till at night fleet messengers from the field of carnage, brought news of the victory and safety of husbands, sons and brothers.

This incident he used to relate as an instance of prevailing intercession.

Born in Preston Ct., 1733. Died in Shaftsbury, 1817,—aged 84 years.

I am with kind regards,

Yours truly,

MYRON CLARK.

#### ADDITIONAL BIOGRAPHY.

BY HON. HILAND HALL.

HON. NATHAN H. BOTTUM was born in Shaftsbury Jan. 24, 1793. He received a very good common school education, and early stored his mind with knowledge acquired by both reading and observation. His home business was that of a farmer, but possessing a clear and investigating mind and sound, discriminating judgment, and undoubted integrity, he was for a considerable portion of his life, called upon to transact business abroad, in the capacity of executor and trustee of estates, commissioner, auditor, referee, Insurance and Bank director, &c., and in the service of the town and State in official positions. He was Representative of the town



for three years prior to 1828, twice a delegate to Constitutional Conventions, and was appointed Judge of the County Court, and Judge of Probate for several years, and for ten years County Treasurer.

He was long an active and exemplary member of the Baptist Church and was eminently in all respects a true and useful citizen, possessing the confidence and esteem of all. He died deeply lamented Aug. 4, 1855.

Hon. JOHN H. OLIN, son of Gideon Olin, was born in Rhode Island Oct. 12, 1772; came to Shaftsbury in his father's family in 1776, and died here June 17, 1860. He was an upright, intelligent man, and for many years occupied a prominent position in the affairs of the County. He was two years Judge of Probate and eight, from 1817 to 1825, Judge of the County Court. Both his mental and physical powers continued in great vigor to the last. A few days before his death, in his 88th year he visited his daughter in Bennington, and also his old friend Samuel Fay Esq., who still survives, and is a few months the elder.

## STAMFORD.

BY REV. A. W. GOODNOW.

Stamford is in the south part of Bennington Co.; 9 miles S. E. of Bennington, and 4 miles N. of North Adams, Mass.; and was chartered by New Hampshire, March 6, 1753, to Elisha Cook, and 55 others, (23,910 acres in 62 shares.) It was again chartered by New Hampshire, under the name of New Stamford, June 9, 1764, to Francis Bernard, Esq., and 65 others, in 72 shares. It retained the latter name until March 31, 1783, when the town "voted, to do business in the name of Stamford, alias New Stamford." It soon adopted its original name altogether.

This town is separated from her sister towns of the State, by natural gigantic fortifications. The Green Mountains bifurcating just north of the town, extend the entire length each side. On the east the range continues into Massachusetts, and is called the Hoosic Mountains; on the west the range is rather broken; but continues on through the western part of Massachusetts, under the name of Taconic Mountain. The side of the mountain on the east of the town, presents a beautiful wavy appearance, very similar to so many windrows, ranged side by side. One dome like point, just east of the village, is called Allen's Peak.

The surface of this town is uneven, and generally, quite as well adapted to grazing as tillage. "Stamford hollow" embraces the most arable portions, which, in many respects, is a valley of rare beauty.

The north branch of the Hoosic river, rises in the north part of the town, flows south, is fed by numerous tributaries, which dash down the mountains on either side, and swell the river considerably before it enters Massachusetts.

There are three natural ponds, in the N. W. part of the town; all situated on very high land. One is called Sucker Pond, in the extreme N. W.; Stamford Pond, S. E. of this, is some smaller; and Mud Pond, in the same vicinity, is quite small.

The names of some hills in town, owe their origin, either to the names of their owners, or to some circumstances connected with their early settlement. Cato, Sherman, and Baker Hill, bear the names respectively of their original owners. Moose Hill is so called, because a moose was once killed there.

THE FIRST SETTLER in town, is reported to have been a man by the name of RAYMOND. He built his cabin against a large rock, 16 feet by 22, about one mile south of the centre, and one half mile west of the mountains, and is said to have lived in town, 2 or 3 years before he knew of their existence; (probably owing to the density of the forests.) Here was baked the first johnny cake, and from the fact of his living against the rock, he was ever after known by the name of Rock Raymond.

The first Town Meeting on record, was March 14, 1780, when Edward Higly was chosen Moderator; Israel Mead, Town Clerk; Amos Mead, Constable; Edward Higly, Benjamin Tupper, and Israel Mead, Selectmen. This was probably not the first organization; the early records of the town were lost.

The first public road was laid out by Geo. Lamb, Nathan Mead, and Solomon Gleason, May 5, 1777.

The first framed house, was built by Benj. Tupper, in 1782, a little south of the house, now owned by Mr. McNumara.

Nov. 12, 1783, the town voted to build a school house in each district. Josiah Tupper, son of Benj. Tupper, taught school in James Harris' house before a school house was built. Other schools were taught in dwelling houses. The first school house was probably built the following season, as they in 1784 voted to hold town meetings in the school house. It must have been a log house, as the first framed school house was built in 1793.

At this time there was also a log meeting house, standing on the line between Vermont and Massachusetts, in which a Mr. Dean, (Baptist) preached.

The first store was built in 1825, by J. L. Wilmarth, Esq.

The first tavern, known to have been kept in town, was by Wm. Clark.





WM. RAYMOND was in the French and Indian war; came here about the year 1780, and died June 11, 1818, aged 96; being the oldest person deceased in town. His son, ELISHA RAYMOND, served 3 years in the war of the Revolution.

JACOB BROWN was born in Charlton, Mass., 1789; came to Stamford when 7 or 8 years of age; entered the army in 1812; was in service in the Florida war, in which he acted as Indian Agent, superintending the removal of 2 or 3 tribes. He was promoted to the rank of Major and served in the Mexican war till his death. He was struck by a bomb-shell while with a few soldiers he was defending the Fort at Matamoras, and survived his wound but 2 or 3 days, during which time he encouraged the soldiers, refusing to surrender till the very last, shaking his head to every demand of the enemy, when the power of speech had failed. "His loss," said Gen. Taylor in a letter to the President, "is irreplaceable."

First born on record, Jeremiah Tupper, May 2, 1772. Otis Phillips was Town Clerk to 1816, 32 years. First Justice, Oliver Smith, 1786; others, Otis Phillips, 41 years; S. C. Millard, 20; J. L. Wilmarth, 19, and James Houghton, 12 years. First Representative, Jonathan Munger, 1781.

**CHURCHES.** Among the early settlers of Stamford, there were several belonging to different Baptist churches. Mrs. Lydia Baker, who came to Stamford in 1788, and was present at the organization of the church, gave us in substance the following account of its early history.

"When I came to Stamford, there were a number of Baptists in town, and we occasionally had preaching by different ministers. When we had none, we met together, and prayed and exhorted. In 1799, Rev. D. Starks preached at Mr. Stephen Clark's, in Clarksburg, and Dr. Robinson invited him to preach in his house in Stamford. In March he advised the brethren to form a church. They met about the 15th of April, 1799, and called a council; Rev. Peter Worden of Cheshire, attended with several of his brethren. The church was organized, and Rev. Mr. Worden preached from these words:—"Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit, in the bond of peace." Rev. Mr. Starks was chosen pastor, and a religious revival followed, so that he baptized from 2 to 13 each month, through the ensuing summer and autumn. After Mr. Starks left us, we had no stated preaching for some time, but were supplied by ministers from different places. Rev's Mattison, Withrell, Leland, Robinson, Dwyer, Bennett, and others, occasionally served this church. In 1810, Rev. Paul Himes was ordained pastor of the church."

Ministers who have served this church as pastors or otherwise, are the following:

Aaron Haynes, Henry Cady, W. G. Johnson, Truman Hendry, Merritt House, Ransom O. Dwyer, J. H. Wells, H. Crowley, D. Avery, and A. W. Goodnow. Present number of members 71.

The first church edifice was erected in 1827, by individuals of different denominations, and was used as a Union house. It was occupied by the Methodists, Universalists, and Baptists, until 1853, when the last named, relinquishing their claim on the old house, built a new church.

Rev. J. M. Weaver of the Methodist E. church, formed a class here, in June 1832, of 23 members; who belonged to the North Adams M. E. Church, and were supplied with occasional preaching from Adams for about 10 years, when the class by removals and deaths became extinct.

In May, 1847, a class was again organized, consisting of 8 members, who held their connection with the M. E. Church of North Adams. They were supplied with preaching one quarter of the time, by local preachers from North Adams. In May, 1851, the church was organized, and Rev. Angelo Canol was appointed pastor. At its organization the church consisted of 16 members. Ministers: The following have served this church: E. B. Haff, M. B. Mead, J. B. Wood, O. W. Adams, Daniel Ross, and W. D. Hitchcock. During the pastorate of Rev's J. B. Wood and O. W. Adams, the church enjoyed special seasons of revival.—Present number of members, 85, and of probationers, 4. Their house of worship was repaired in 1856.

**MANUFACTURERS.** Jonathan Brooks, leather; Ira Stroud, Wilbur Cook, Ira Lee, Jeremiah Stone, lumber; C. T. Parker & Co., staves. **MERCHANTS:** J. W. Weld, and Ja's Houghton. Present number of inhabitants, 833 (1860.)

The inhabitants like most Vermonters, are a plain, hospitable and quiet people, with no great ambition for reforms; kind to friends, with some obstinacy in controversy; exhibiting the stern, rather than the æsthetic qualities of character; are generally farmers, and the village is small.

## SUNDERLAND.

BY G. B. BACON, ESQ.

Sunderland, a post town, of 23,040 acres, 6 miles E. of the New York line, was chartered July 30, 1761, to Isaac Searls of West Hoosie, Mass., and 63 others.

The 1st proprietors meeting was held at the house of Asa Alger in Fownal, (N. H.) July 7, 1763; Isaac Searls, Moderator; Geo.





Gardner, Clerk:—the 2nd, July 11th, (same month)—Sam'l Robinson, Treasurer, Isaac Searls, Collector, and Messrs. Sam'l Robinson Esq., Geo. Gardner and Isaac Searls a committee to run the Town lines; the 3rd, May 15, 1761, Sam'l Robinson Moderator, Jabez Warner Proprietor's Clerk; the 4th, on the 16th of May at the house of Dr. Simon Burton in Arlington; the 5th, Nov. 20th, met at the house of Jabez Warren in Sunderland; the 6th met Nov. 28th, at the same place,—Jedediah Hurd, Gideon Warren and Timothy Brownson a committee to settle with Collector,—superintend allotments and survey and lay out and clear highways; the 7th met Oct. 8th,—Isaac Hill, Moderator: Gideon Warren Clerk, and chose agent to represent proprietors in N. Y. claims at Boston—voted first settlers privilege of gulling pine timber for first buildings. The first division consisting of 66 one-acre lots, was surveyed by Samuel Robinson of Bennington, and completed August 20, 1765. The 2nd division, 50-acre lots, (one to each grantee) was surveyed also by Samuel Robinson, who was the owner of several rights. This allotment and survey was completed June 10, 1765.

The first permanent settlement was commenced in 1766, by Gen. Gideon Brownson, from Salisbury, and Col. Timothy Brownson (who was elected Assistant Judge of the Co. Court in 1779,) from New Framingham, Ct. Joseph Bradley, Amos Chipman, Abner and Chas. Everts, Abner Hill, and Reuben Webb, all, except Chipman from Guilford Ct. Soon after they received large accessions from Connecticut and Massachusetts, viz.: Ayvill, Brownson, Bradley, Davis, Cobin, Everts, Graves, Hill, Hoyt, Hicks, Comstock, Taylor and others. The town was organized in 1796. Gen. Gideon Brownson, first Town Clerk: Joseph Bradley, Representative to the first Legislature, and Col. Timothy Brownson one of the first Councillors. The largest portion of the town is mountainous. The Battenkill river passes through the N. W. part, in a S. W. direction. On this stream are some excellent alluvial flats, overflow, spring and fall, which renders them the most valuable of any in the County. Roaring Branch, so called from its velocity, originates in several large ponds in the eastern part of the town, and running westerly unites with the Battenkill in Arlington. Upon this stream are 9 mills and 2 large Edge Tool Manufactories, giving employment to some 30 or 40 hands. Mill and Lye brooks rise in the N. E. part of the town, the former running northwesterly into the Battenkill. Upon this stream are also 9 mills, machine and wooden ware-shops. A stream heading in Glazenbury passes

through the S. W. part of the town, upon which are several mills and wooden ware shops. The soil in the feasible part of the town, consists of alluvion, loam and marl. Near the foot of the Green Mountains the sulphate of iron is found in considerable quantities, and on the west side, long since, a vein of lead ore was discovered in granular limestone, which, upon being worked and analyzed, was found to yield 60 or 70 per cent pure lead and some 3 per cent silver. This mine, though worked to some extent, was soon found unprofitable and consequently abandoned. The town rapidly increased in population from its first settlement, and as early as 1790 contained a larger number of inhabitants than at present. From the commencement of the Revolution no people in Vermont had espoused the cause of their country with greater zeal or sustained it with more resolution; and no town in the State, then settled, contained a less number of loyalists in proportion to her numbers. But two instances of confiscation of property for treasonable conduct occurred. A company from this town, commanded by Capt Thomas Comstock, participated in the battle of Bennington. Comstock was killed in the first engagement. The command then devolving upon Lieut. Eli Brownson (afterwards a Colonel of militia,) were again led on to battle and to victory. Messrs. Cobin and Allen were also among the slain.

Sunderland was for some time the residence of Gen. ETHAN ALLEN, and his brother IRA ALLEN. Ethan Allen erected a dwelling house on the north side of the Battenkill. This house remained upon its old site as late as 1845, when it was taken down. The remains of a daughter of General Allen rests in the north Cemetery, some 80 rods south from his old residence. (The cemetery land was deeded to the town by Ira Allen, and was part and parcel of his farm.) It was in this town where Benjamin Hough, holding a Justice's commission under the colony of New York, was brought before a Committee of Safety, tried, convicted and received the following sentence: "That the prisoner be taken from the bar of this Committee of Safety, and be tied to a tree and there on his back receive two hundred stripes; his back being dressed he should depart out of the district and on return without special leave of the Convention to suffer death." This sentence was executed May 30, 1775.

Ira Allen built a dwelling house and barn upon his farm. His office-building stood upon its old site until about 1845, when it was removed a few rods farther east and converted into a granery, now owned by Eben. H. Graves



REV. CHAUNCEY LEE, the first settled minister, was installed over the Congregational church in 1786 and dismissed in 1795. Previously ministers were hired for stated periods and stipulated prices, to be paid in wheat at 4s. 6d. per bushel. The Rev. Mr. Hatch, and others, were so retained. Soon after Mr. Lee's arrival the Rev. Jacob Sherwin emigrated from Ashtfield Ct., and remained until his death, Jan. 7, 1803.

The first merchant was a Mr. Simmonds. He was succeeded by Rev. Aaron Collins, J. Lockwood, and William White, who removed to Vergennes about 1808. The first physician was Dr. Woods. From the records, which have been well preserved, it appears that but one of the original grantees ever settled in town,—one Abijah Prince, a colored man, who remained through life. His wife attained to the advanced age of 112 years. The last of the children, Drucilla, died Nov. 21, 1851, supposed to be aged 100 or more years. Of the longevity of the early settlers, but little is known. Col. Eli Brownson died Mar. 28, 1830, aged 82; Abner Everts, Mar. 15, 1796, aged 66; Abner Hill, Dec. 20, 1801, aged 76; Capt. Simeon Hicks, of the American Revolution, in January 1855, aged 99 years 5 months and 5 days. The record also shows that the inhabitants of this town were classed into from three to five classes during the Revolution, for the purpose of furnishing, one soldier to each class.

The first grist-mill was built by Samuel Payne in the north part of the town. The proprietors also gave a 50-acre lot (called the mill-lot,) to Remember Baker, in the S. W. part of the town to encourage the building of a grist and saw mill. The former was built near the west line of the town in Arlington, and the latter a few rods east upon the lot granted by the original grantees, where the mills are at present standing.

About three fourths of the inhabitants are engaged in agriculture, the balance in the manufacture of lumber, wooden ware, edge tools and trade. There are but one store and hotel. The store is near the former residence of Ethan Allen, about three fourths of a mile north of the W. Vt. Rail-road; the hotel is upon the the old Stratton Farm, a few rods south-westerly, upon the Green Mountains. There are some five or six persons residing in town aged about 80 years. Gideon Brownson, son of Col. Timothy Brownson, aged 72 years, is the only surviving son of any of the first settlers.

CAPT. COMSTOCK appeared at the battle of Bennington barefooted. On being asked why

he so appeared, replied that he would kill the first Hessian that fell in his way, and possess himself of his shoes. He soon found an opportunity, killed a Hessian; but found his shoes too small; shortly after he succeeded in killing a second, and while in the act of placing his feet in the shoes of his unfortunate and fallen enemy a ball struck him, and he fell to rise no more; upon which a soldier of his company by the name of Benjamin Griffiths, remarked to Lieut. Brownson, that Cobin had lost his shoes. Upon another occasion, the battle still raging and men falling on either side, Griffiths, (no doubt moved by self interest, he having previously lost his better half,) remarked to Lieut. Brownson that widows would be plenty after the battle.

ELDAH TAYLOR, residing upon a farm near the Roaring Branch, had two daughter 7 and 1 years of age, who had wandered into the woods, on the 31st of May, 1780. Not returning and night about setting in, the parents, fearing they had fallen a prey to the wild beasts then infesting the forests, with the aid of a few neighbors commenced a search which was continued through the night, and the next day, joined by large numbers from this and adjacent towns, was prosecuted until mid-afternoon of the third day; when worn out by fatigue and despairing of finding the lost wanderers alive, the men had collected together with the view of returning to their home; but among them was Ethan Allen. He mounted a stump and when all eyes were fixed upon him, in a manner peculiar to himself, pointed first to the father and then to the mother of the lost children, now petrified with grief, and admonished each individual present, and especially those who were parents, to make the case of these parents his own, and then say whether they could go contentedly to their homes without making one further effort to save those dear little ones who were probably now alive, but perishing with hunger, and spending their last strength in crying to father and mother to give them food. As he spake, his giant frame was agitated, and tears rolled down his cheeks; and in the assembly of several hundred men, but few eyes were dry; where-upon all manifested a willingness to return. The search being renewed, before night of the same day, the lost children were found, and restored in safety to the arms of the distracted parents. It appeared that the first night they laid down at the foot of a large tree, and the second they spent upon a large rock, and were found almost famished for the want of food.



